

The Way Of The Spiritual Leader (Part 1)

by Rev. Sun Myung Moon



Table of Contents

[Contents](#)

[Preface](#)

Chapter 1 - The Way Of Being A Minister

[Section 1. Those Who Were Called In The Dispensation](#)

[Section 2. The Way Of A Priest](#)

[Section 3. The Mission Of The Minister](#)

[Section 4. The Responsibility And Attitude Of A Minister](#)

Chapter 2 - The Work Of A Minister

[Section 1. Minister And Prayer](#)

[Section 2. Sanctifying The Holy Ground](#)

[Section 3. Giving Sermons](#)

[Section 4. Life Of Tithing](#)

[Section 5. Ministry And The Life Of A Minister](#)

[Section 6. The Completed Testament Age And The Life Of Attendance](#)

Chapter 3 - The Way To Become A Capable Lecturer

[Section 1: Examples Of Model Lecturers](#)

[Section 2 - The Way To Become A Renowned Lecturer](#)

[Section 3. - Lecturing And The Mission Of A Minister](#)

The Way Of The Spiritual Leader (Part 1)

by Rev. Sun Myung Moon

Preface

Humankind has been following a suffering path of spiritual indemnity in order to restore the ideal of peace and realize the original world. The agony of sin and conflict originating from the Fall has expanded throughout history from the individual to the family, nation and world. Humankind has been awaiting a message of hope that will empower us to cast off this inheritance.

Reverend Sun Myung Moon is a messenger of Heaven sent with a revelation for all humankind in the present age. God commanded Reverend Moon to work for the salvation of humanity. He is the True Parent of humankind, who has revealed the heavenly way and who has realized the ideal of true love as the incarnation of God's word.

Reverend Moon has spoken extensively throughout his life. Even if only one or two people were present, he would speak for the whole night. He would passionately speak the truth in front of a few as if he were addressing thousands. Reverend Moon has put his whole heart into teaching. Besides speaking to his followers, Reverend Moon has spoken a great deal to the public and to leaders of religion, science, politics, education, media and culture. In speaking directly with groups transcending the boundaries of nation, race and religion, Reverend Moon has established an incomparable record as a prolific speaker.

The words of Reverend Moon, which address all aspects of God's will and providence, offer the solution to the problems of life and history; they are, moreover, the words of the Completed Testament for the fulfillment of the promises which were made in the providence of salvation.

Virtually all of Reverend Moon's speeches are given extemporaneously, not from prepared texts. He speaks truth which he sought and found through profound spiritual dialogue with God. His words are love itself, pouring out from a heart of true love. They embody the original energy of life, yet express the truth from myriad perspectives. God's special messages which have appeared throughout salvation history, and have revealed His will to all humanity, always come through one central person. The events of history at times allow one person to awaken spiritually.

For all these reasons, we are attempting to convey his words in their original, unedited form. This is in order not to impede the will and truth of God, who is working through Reverend Moon. His words convey the urgent feeling of God's providence and Heaven's sincere heart. In order not to lose this, we have preserved the style of speech and some of the informal dialogue.

Reverend Moon's sermons, continuing to be transcribed from recordings, have been published thus far in 233 volumes. We are translating his speeches into many languages and are making them accessible on CD-ROM. People throughout the world are now studying and learning Reverend Moon's teachings. In this fifteen-book series we have selected and arranged excerpts from the 233 volumes, according to subject, so that people from all walks of life can understand and appreciate them.

The fifteen books in this series are:

Blessing and Ideal Family Part I
Blessing and Ideal Family Part II
Way of Unification Part I
Way of Unification Part II
Way of the Spiritual Leader Part I
Way of the Spiritual Leader Part II
Unification Family Life
Raising Children in God's Will
The Way for Students
The Way for Young People
The Way for a True Child
The Tribal Messiah
True Parents
Earthly Life and Spirit World I
Earthly Life and Spirit World II

The words recorded in these volumes provide us the ability to reflect on ourselves and to be reborn through deep inspiration. They are precious words that clearly reveal the way to go in life. They speak about the destiny of humankind and contain prophecy. These are the original principles of life, with concrete practical directions for the realization of a world of peace, which Reverend Moon is himself pioneering and establishing. You who read these books will assimilate these words spiritually and be transformed. You will be, able to experience God's grace and guidance. Thus these words are expanding the key of Heaven.

Following the guidance of Heaven, Reverend Moon has, not only spoken, but has also substantially demonstrated the value and truthfulness of his words as applied to the individual, the family, society, nation, world and universe. Reverend Moon teaches about the will of God to all walks of society, and has been presenting his vision for peace through his work for the sake of the unity and harmony of religions, the initiation of a new culture, the building of a world of peace, the encouragement of value-oriented education and a moral media, the equalization of wealth, and international holy marriage blessings. In coming to hear or read the words of Reverend Moon, leaders discover the proper way to guide their society and nation, and educators realize the true path of a teacher. When parents and children read these words together they will discover the true way for their family and

find happiness.

I want to salute and express my thanks to those who worked in the translation and editing of these volumes. We pray that in studying and practicing the words in these books, you will experience the grace and blessings of the God who has been living, breathing and working with us throughout history.

Section 1. Those Who Were Called In The Dispensation

1. Noah

When we look at history, because the ties of indemnity are formed only through Abel's blood-line, Noah had paid much indemnity even before the call from God. For this reason, when he tried to establish the condition through 120 years after receiving God's commands, there was Satan's attack. Satan tested him: "You think you are doing good. Let's see how much you really love God. Let's see if you will build the ark for 120 years." Everyone, please think about this. If the ship was built near river, it is a different matter, but isn't it fundamentally wrong to build on the mountain? It is a task which will surely receive opposition. Absolutely, it cannot be seen as normal. Also, when Noah was on his way to build the ship, do you think he went up thinking, "Maybe today I will go up after eating lunch and after taking a nice walk?" No, he didn't. He went up to the mountain to build the ark, even without concern for food.

Noah was a person who invested his whole heart and effort day and night. He had the heart that he must reduce the 120 year period, even if God gave the commandment of building the ark for 120 years. Likewise, he established the integrity of heavenly character. (18-156)

Have you thought about Noah's family? Noah built the ark on the top of a mountain. If it was on flat land, it would be a different story, but building a ship on the top of a mountain is not only beyond common sense it also certainly passed the limits of logical tolerance. In any ordinary sense, Noah is acting like a crazy person. If he wanted to build a ship, he should have built it on a bank; however, since he built it on a mountain, his action was totally beyond common sense.

Do you think God who ordered such a command did so in a joking manner? No. God knew better than anyone that Noah's course required a life of long dedication on the path of unbearable suffering, and He did not command him with a more peaceful (inner) content than Noah's suffering course. Because there was an even more difficult content for God, with such a condition God hoped to gain one way to resolve His inner situation, and He commanded Noah to go the path of suffering for 120 years. How miserable would such a heart of God be? His misery was indescribable.

Therefore, when Noah took the obedient position at the decisive, tense moment of whether to accept or not to accept that command, don't you think God was happier than Noah? Moreover, God is the one who could be saddened more than Noah. God's position cannot be established without establishing the position of such an owner who takes the responsibility for joy and sorrow. (48-69).

Noah fought for 120 years in order to conquer himself and his own family. It was not an easy task.

After receiving the command of God which foretold that He will judge this earth after 120 years, Noah didn't wait around thinking, "Only a year has passed, now 119 years are left." God promises once to a person who embraces and relates to a great purpose. (19-237)

What should you do if you want to be victorious? You should go into the satanic world and be hit. It is same as Jacob entering into Laban's family which represented satanic world and be tricked ten times and thus be hit ten times. However, Jacob patiently and without a word waited until he stood in front of God's Will. Noah is same. The grandpa Noah was patient and remained loyal to God for 120 years. God commanded Noah to build the ark, informing him that He will judge the world after 120 years.

Why did God gave such a command? Seen from the common sense perspective this command was not normal. Although a ship should be built near a river or ocean, why did God command Noah to build the ship on the top of the mountain? It was a strategy to put Noah in the position where everyone would oppose him. Among the people who lived at that period, there was no one who did not judge Noah with words. He had to stand in such a position. Consider the situation of grandpa Noah building the ark for 120 years, regardless of the young and old and the women and men; all pointed their fingers at Noah, mocking and kicking him and giving all kinds of unthinkable persecution. This was to place Noah in the position where Satan could do everything he could symbolically and substantially.

To a person whom God loves and brings forth, God allows the satanic world to hit him first. It is because if the satanic world hits first, then God can hit the satanic world. judgment is carried out in such a way. God allows his loving children to be hit first, and then He hits Satan. Noah was so; Jacob who established the victorious foundation of Israel was brought out after being tricked in Laban's house; Moses and Jesus were the same. (14-112)

We can see another example in Noah's building the ark on the mountain for 120 years. He fought with Satan for that long period. Noah suffered rejection from his own wife, family, neighbors and relatives. He received mockery and opposition from his own nation and the whole world. If he attempted to abandon his task even once, then he would have been attacked by Satan again. However, he overcame all difficulties and was successful in completing his mission.

He fought against Satan and separated himself from Satan. God came to love him, and he came to dwell within the realm of God's love. However, that was not all. Whoever comes to dwell in the midst of God's love, God makes that person sacrifice himself by sending him into the satanic world and into difficulties. Of course, one reason may be to train him; however, it is really for the purpose of saving more people. Noah who was righteous, honest and good had to always sacrifice himself with a sorrowful heart and with the shedding of tears. (52-52)

Even in the environment of persecution and chaos, grandpa Noah was able to win over such an environment because he gave his utmost effort. He went forth with the humble mind that he can only try his best in front of God's law to fulfill the duty of filial piety and loyalty. As he went closer in front of God, he felt the cruelty of his environment and became sorrowful. In such moments, because the grandpa Noah went on shedding the tears of repentance and feeling sorry to God, there was no one who could stop his way. Do you understand?

Think of Noah who lived in such way for 120 years. Even though the satanic world mobilized every

possible means to hit this one person Noah, he never deviated from the standard which God established as the center. That standard is established as the absolute center of the cosmos, as the righteous man of the cosmos, and as the victor of truth. Therefore, God wanted to cleanse the elements of all enemies which go against this standard. Likewise, if one is hit until the end then a great thing may result. (18-159)

2. Abraham

Let us see Abraham. He was the son of an idol merchant. To Abraham who was living in an affluent environment, God called and commanded, "Oh! Abraham, come out of your home." Thereupon, without a word of complaint, without any guarantee of a good life anywhere else, Abraham left his hometown, Ur of the Chaldeans, abandoning everything. As a result, what did he become? He became a gypsy wandering across borders.

If God calls you to come out, then come out. After coming out, no matter what kind of difficulty you may face, you should never regret or resent God. If you complain then you go back to the position of fallen Adam.

Abraham had to believe God even more absolutely than Adam. In so doing he should become one with God. Then he comes to receive God's love. Because Abraham always went with a grateful heart and never with complaint no matter how much God made him wonder, God loved him and blessed him that "Your descendants will fill the earth like the stars in the sky and the sand in the land." (53-43)

Let us look at Abraham. God separated him from his father who was an idol merchant. He had to abandon his own family, own nation, all the material wealth and everything else. In this manner, by separating him from the satanic world, he came into the land of Canaan. God trained him and advanced the dispensation by making him cry not only for his own people but for other people and even for his enemies.

God made him work leaving his own nation for a foreign land. He had to wander around like a gypsy. He always prayed in tears with earnest heart, and lived with the hope that God could save many people through his prayers.

When we look at the Bible, we may get the impression that God blessed Abraham and loved him unconditionally. However, it is not so.

Abraham had to separate himself from Satan by abandoning his loving family, nation, material wealth, and every thing else, by going to the unknown chosen land, and by always shedding tears for God and for the people. He prayed much for his people and suffered much pain for his nation.

Through such conditions, God was able to establish Abraham as the ancestor of faith and to bless his descendants to prosper greatly. Although such content is not recorded in the Bible, behind God's blessing there was such a background. (52-53)

It was the same for Abraham and Noah. The son of an idol merchant, Abraham was a person whom Satan loved most. However, God has taken away that bright and loving son. The world Abraham dreamed of was different from his father's. Even though he was the son of an enemy, his thinking

was different from his father's. Abraham did not worry only about his own family but he worried about the future Israel.

What would have happened when God took away Abraham? When he was growing up, he thought his environment and relatives were on his side, but everything became his enemy. Moreover, think about where would be Abraham's home, relative, nation and world after breaking away from his own nation and tribe, and opposing his own parents? Indeed he was alone. Therefore, wherever Abraham went he experienced hardship and pain. \When he went to Egypt, the king Pharaoh tried to take his wife; he became a gypsy receiving persecution wherever he went. (18- 160)

In order to resolve the miserable history of lamentation, God chose Abraham and made him live a life of wandering. Therefore, Abraham had to go the path of miserable destiny leaving behind the beloved land, his hometown.

Because of this, the road Abraham walked was a miserable one. He had to cross many borders. He became a gypsy. Moreover, he was even driven into the situation where his wife was taken away from him by the deceit of Pharaoh and his family became isolated. (64-210)

However because Abraham felt more seriously that the Israel nation was calling him, the victory was calling him, and the foundation of happiness was searching for him he only longed to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

Therefore, God gave His blessing to Abraham. Anyone else would have betrayed God if they had called him into such a severe suffering and difficult environment; however Abraham attended God with the heart that can develop an even deeper relationship with God in such a situation. For that reason, the door of happiness opened in front of his path. (18-160)

3. Jacob

God blessed Jacob. Jacob who received the blessing went into Haran and walked the suffering course for 21 years. He went the path of persecution even being deceived ten times. He was in the sorrowful position. He was driven to the lonely position. However, if Jacob ever became a person who complained about his despair, who felt grief for oneself centering on himself, he could have never occupied the national authority of representing Israel.

Jacob believed until the end that God's blessing will never change even in the suffering course where 20 years were added. He believed that God's promise will never change no matter how much the environment changed. He penetrated and went forth no matter how great a financial power blocked him. There, Laban tried to block the path of Jacob by presenting different things. However, the final victory went not to Laban but to Jacob.

Without bringing such a historical result God cannot establish His victorious day in history. Therefore, you must understand that the victorious foundation for God is the history established when the people in torment did not lose hope.

Although Jacob was driven to the realm of lamentation and despair, he did not lament nor felt despair. He stood proudly believing in the future blessing. Therefore, the realm of the First Israel was established.

It is same for God. No matter how much He was immersed in the realm of despair, He did not lose hope because of despair. He did not lose the ideal of creation because of despair. The stronger and heavier the despair became, the more God determined internally to achieve the ideal of creation centering on his heart and ideal.

Therefore, even if the path that God walks becomes engulfed in the whirlpool of the realm of despair, He does not amalgamate within but steps over that realm of despair to create a day of victory.

If God does not do so, then there is no way for Him to be liberated totally from the realm of despair. Therefore, you must understand that even in the situation of extreme despair and suffering, victory is assured to the people who hold onto God and go forth in belief that "Even in such a position, God does not lose hope nor become discouraged." (64-212)

Jacob treasured the blessing he received from God and in order to receive the blessing he did everything that is unimaginable in the human world. He believed in God's promise absolutely and escaped to the land of Haran to fight for 21 years overcoming all the difficulties by investing his sincerest effort. You must understand that no matter how much opposition you receive, you must overcome it and reach the position of love where you become one with God. (53-43)

Jacob left his home to go to Haran and lived as a servant. He was deceived by his uncle Laban. Uncle Laban gave him Leah instead of Rachel. After taking Rachel, he escaped and returned home. Upon the foundation of difficulties during his 21 years in Haran, God was finally able to bless him. During that period, Laban deceived him ten times. However, by overcoming all those hardships, he was able to leave Haran.

Even in the midst of such hardships, he had the mind of praying for those who deceived him. Also, his action of wrestling with the angel was the action of fighting against Satan who interfered with accomplishing his mission. (52-54)

Jacob fought with such desperate effort he even broke his hip. He wrestled betting his life thinking, "My effort during the past 21 years is decided with this one fight! Depending on the outcome of victory or defeat in tonight's battle, the destiny of my life is decided and the foundation for the blessing of Israel is decided!" Do you think he fought with the angel in a joking manner?

When the angel came, Jacob knew that he came as a messenger from God. Therefore, he asked the angel, "Do you come with the mission to hinder me or to bless me?" The angel answered "I have come to bless you." Jacob then asked, "If you came to bless me, then why don't you simply give me the blessing?" The angel answered, "I cannot give it to you freely because your portion of responsibility is still left."

In other words, the angel was saying unless Jacob could win the fight, he could not give the blessing. That meant that unless Jacob fights with the angel betting his life, the angel will not give the blessing. When angel came out with such a condition, Jacob wrestled with the determination that thought, "OK! Even if I break my finger or my arm, I will not lose to you! I will not let go of you even if you behead me with a sword." How long do you think the battle took? They fought the whole night, Jacob fought with the determination that unless you die first, I will not let go.

God attended there and so did Satan. How desperate was Jacob at that last decisive moment? Jacob did not let go even when the angel broke his hip bone and bent his leg. His determination was such that "Even if I and you both die, I will not let go." How many hours do you think he fought on like that? Ten minutes? One hour? Two hours? He fought like that for more than seven hours. (20-229)

4. Moses

Because the path which God walked was miserable, the path of the people who followed Moses was also miserable. The path of the Israelites was miserable. The path of Moses was also miserable. Moses after 40 years of life in the Pharaoh's palace was driven out from the palace because he took the side of the Israelites. Moreover, he was in the situation where he could not even appear in front of the Israelites and had to live in the Median wilderness as a shepherd. (64-210)

What was one thing which he kept in his mind as he lived the life of a shepherd in the Median wilderness after leaving the palace? He did not feel despair in the fact that his situation was caused by him siding with the Israelites. He did not think that because of the Israelite people he became so. The reason why Moses could win the trust of God was this very point. He thought that even if the fault lay with the Israelites, the reason for him being in this situation was for God. The loneliness he felt was to take responsibility for God's loneliness, and the sacrifice he made were to be a shield to prevent God's suffering.

Don't you think that there would have been attacks from wolves and snakes when he took care of the sheep? However, no matter how much danger, loneliness, and despair seemingly surmounted him, he thought the reason why he came to be in such a situation was not because of Israelites but because of God. Moses who came to that great inner awakening thought that, "I will be loyal to God until the day God's Will is fulfilled."

In so doing, the Israelites who were to inherit God's Will came to relate with him. He stood in the front-line of his people with the autonomous authority and with the thought that, "The reason for me to stand for Israel was ultimately for God's Will." Although there were numerous Israelites, Moses was the most worthy person to stand in front of them -- with the inner and external heartistic attitude.

As ten years passed by, as twenty, thirty, forty years passed by, Moses recollected his forty years of meaningless life in the Pharaoh's affluent palace and said to himself, "I must not be a person who admires the Pharaoh's palace."

It is certain that he admired the nation which God and he longed for, that one palace, where he would live far above the life of Pharaoh's palace and would rule. He longed for that one day when the Israelites would be liberated.

You should know that God ordered Moses to be the representative of Israel because everyone including the descendants of the 12 tribes of Israel, all those who inherited the tradition and the sincere investment of their ancestors, and those who had the authority of special privileges, should have followed the ideology and the tradition of Moses. (64-213)

Then, what was the forty years of life as a shepherd for? Since it was the preparatory period for leading the chosen Israelites, God thought of it as a platform and a period of hardship upon which to

grow Moses' strength. He could then overcome, even if over 40 years of suffering may confront him. Because Moses overcame that period, God raised him again and sent him in front of the Israelites.

If he thought of his past even a little, then he would have dreamed on about the luxurious life of the Pharaoh's palace. He would have longed for such an environment, would have compared his situation, and would have fallen into despair as the differences became magnified. Externally, Moses became a person who had completely lost all opportunity. He lost the opportunity in the Pharaoh's palace, and he lived in the Median wilderness for 40 years as a person who could not have any opportunity in front of God. However, Moses was able to unify the Israelites and save the Israelite nation, because he longed for the opportunity, the day which God promised, because he had the mind to save the Israelite people, because he held onto the integrity of loyalty which enabled him to overcome the lost opportunities and his environment.

In order to accomplish his task, how close to God do you think his inner heart, which nobody understood, had to be? Behind his heart, numerous heartistic inner situations with which God could not help but to sympathize, were tied together. To such a person, it was certainly God's responsibility to give him that one heavenly opportunity, and also it was God's Will to do so. (57-301)

5. David

We should know also that God from among many of the ancestors who related with His will, chose a miserable shepherd, David. He placed him in the position to guide Israel. He was a lonely shepherd. He was not born in a great place.

However, in worrying about the nation, he stood in the loneliest place. In such a place he longed for God. You should know that he was concerned about God's agony in his deepest mind. He prayed in front of God with a deeper heart than anyone at that time in order to lighten the burden of God's concern.

When the giant Goliath defied the Israelites and stood with great authority, and when the Israelite army was about to be eliminated, David appeared wearing a shepherd's cloth with his sling and stones. However, David's master was not a human being. He was not subject to a nation. He instead set God as his master. He came out with greater faith in God than any of his ancestors. He knew that God was a living God. He believed that God would protect him even if he faced death.

David walked a lonely path, but he was not lonely. He was in a miserable situation but was not miserable. God was with David because David had resolved to end God's suffering heart. From this we understand that no matter how great Goliath may be, he had to collapse like bits of straw in front of David. (64-211)

6. John The Baptist

Look also at John the Baptist. He also had to leave his beloved home and live in the wilderness. He walked a path that abandoned his loving family, that denied the secular relationships, and that united God's Will and became one with God. God drove him out so that his standard could be recognized as being even better than that of Adam and Eve and as being more loyal than that of the archangel who disbelieved God. (53-44)

Before looking at Jesus, let us look at John the Baptist. John the Baptist was led to the wilderness. In other words, he had to leave his home, be separated from his past, and go out to the wilderness, surviving only on locusts and wild honey. He shed tears for the coming messiah, for God, and for his nation and people. When he prayed, he shed tears of peculiar significance. He shed tears for the nation, for the messiah whom the Israelites longed for and for God's will. In this sense he was the greatest prophet among all prophets.

In other words, all the earlier prophets could not receive the messiah, but John the Baptist was there to straighten the road that the messiah would walk. All the others could not pray for this coming messiah, but John the Baptist could pray for him and would be able to work for him. This was the difference. This was why he was the greatest of all prophets.

However, although John prayed for the messiah as the ruler of his nation, Jesus came as the ruler of the whole world. There was some difference between John's view point and God's heart. This was the beginning point from which he could not be united with Jesus.

John's view of the Messiah was for his own nation. Therefore, he dreamed that the messiah would come to save the Israel people, Therefore, he expected that Jesus would keep the Mosaic Law which was the rule of Israelite people, but he knew that Jesus instead of keeping the Law, violated it.

Coming to save the whole world, Jesus' perspective was much wider and was different from John's. In Jesus' perspective there was no one particular nation. This made them go their own separate ways. Therefore, John the Baptist ended up standing in the position of the Israelites who opposed Jesus, and he rushed into his own death.

If he had stood on the side of Jesus and became one with him, then he would have become the primary disciple and thus the disciples of John would have become Jesus' disciples. Had that happened, the followers of John the Baptist and all people who believed John to be the greatest among all the prophets would have followed Jesus. (52-54)

7. The Disciples Of Jesus

Just as Jesus Christ came as the mediator representing God's love, today, we should appear as the substantial testimony of hope, faith, and love by receiving Jesus Christ's hope, faith, and love.

Without us becoming such people, we cannot fulfill the condition to indemnify the standards of Jesus Christ's hope, faith, and love anywhere we go. Therefore, today, we have to pay back the debt to Jesus Christ who appeared as God's hope, faith, and love in front of this satanic world. Our payment should not be partial but full and complete. Humankind tried to pay back, but was never able to do so fully. However, you should understand that Jesus wanted to reveal a model for such a course through his three disciples.

Then, who was the person who appeared as the substantial fruit of faith? It was Peter. Also, who was the person who appeared as the substantial fruit of hope? It was James. And who was the person who appeared as the substantial fruit of love? It was John.

By these three people taking responsibility for each part of Christ's gospel, today I was able to receive the fruit of faith, the fruit of hope, and the fruit of love. Ideally these three should harmonize and be

culminated as one perfected body. This was the last teaching which Jesus left on this earth.

Therefore, today, in order for you to appear as the final perfection, you have to become the representative body of Christ. However, if you cannot stand as one, unchanging, substantial being from this root of three disciples, then you cannot stand in front of the bridegroom Jesus. We have to harvest in each of us the fruit of love which Jesus established through John. (1-92)

8. Peter

The person whom Jesus looked back at as he was walking the lonely path of cross at the peak of Golgotha, was Peter; He was the representative of the beloved 12 disciples. Today, you should feel once again Jesus' gaze that looked back at Peter with a loving heart, even while his heart was bitterly sorrowful for his concern for God's will.

However, Peter denied Jesus three times saying that he did not know Jesus. He stood separated from God's will and without any relationship to Jesus. Although Jesus knew these things, he looked back at his beloved primary disciple Peter, for he wanted to find even one person on this earth who could cover his back on his way toward death, and even one person who could sympathize with his mind and body. Today, you should realize that Jesus' will to find one true person was immersed in his blazing gaze, looking back at his beloved disciple Peter.

There would not be any more sorrowful moment than this for Jesus who came with the responsibility of fulfilling God's overall dispensation. It was so because there was no one who understood his painful heart. He could not find one person who could inherit his mission as he was going the way of Golgotha, the way of death. Therefore, Jesus was pierced by an indescribable sorrow. Only God understood his painful heart and was concerned for him.

When Jesus recollected about his 30 years of life, the painful course walked as he undertook the burden of God's sorrowful situation, he was overwhelmed by the desire to blame humankind and to curse the earth. However, in suppressing such a mind, he stopped his footsteps and looked at Peter who was following. You should clearly know that if you cannot feel Jesus' inner heart today, then you cannot inherit God's Will in place of Jesus.

Then, what would Peter's mind be as he looked at Jesus? He must have been in an indescribably miserable situation, remembering the original relationship of love which he had in the past with Jesus, and groaning in his loneliness. Peter's heart must have hurt so much as he saw the crowd mock the sorrowful Jesus, blame the innocent Jesus, and pull the innocent Jesus.

However, Peter came to stand in the position of thinking only of himself. He did not realize that Jesus came as the messiah with the mission of changing the whole world. When the maiden servants approached Peter who stood in this situation and asked "Aren't you one of Jesus' people?" he replied, "I don't know him," three times. You should clearly know that Peter represented all of humanity on the earth.

When we recollect once again the situations of Jesus and Peter, we come to realize that Jesus looking back at the Peter who denied him three times is not the situation that happened only between Peter and Jesus but happened throughout the process of whole human history. (225)

Although Peter denied his teacher three times at the difficult situation, Jesus truly looked at Peter turning his body toward him. Therefore, when Peter looked at Jesus who had forgotten about his own difficulty, his own sorrow, his own situation and was looking at him, a great transformation occurred in Peter's mind. Peter's emotion exploded when he saw Jesus, forgetting about his own sorrow he truly loved him, and was concerned with his future. Moreover, at that moment Peter realized his identity, as he rekindled the old relationships he had with Jesus when he felt joy, anger, love, and everything together with his Lord.

Peter saw Jesus Christ striving to pioneer the way of human salvation. As he saw that he felt his shortcomings. In other words, when he thought that he stood in the position of a disciple who should have dedicated his whole hearted loyalty to Jesus alone, Peter realized how great a gulf existed between the faith of Jesus toward God and his faith toward Jesus.

When he realized that he believed Jesus as his Lord but did so centering on himself, he was intolerably ashamed in front of Jesus' glance toward him. In other words, he lamented over his unfaithful self. Peter's mind was suddenly transformed and a stirring desire to live for his Lord emerged in his heart. From the moment when Peter realized his unfaithful self, he felt ever more poignantly his shortcomings, as he compared the life course of himself with Jesus.

The three disciples deeply felt how their lives were so self-centered, as they observed carefully Jesus, who offered everything of himself as a sacrifice to God for God's Will and for all people of this earth, without ever seeking his personal happiness, and who never became resentful of complaining as he was dragged on with the burden of the cross. Therefore, the disciples repented in front of Jesus Christ, who was not self-centered, and were able to determine and pledge to inherit and practice the will which Jesus always cherished.

Then, what did Peter feel? He felt the disbelief of those around him as he felt his own disbelief. Peter was able to look through the sorrowful and lonely heart of persecuted Jesus in Jesus' gaze, as he saw the evil people around him as they bound the innocent Jesus Christ and felt pleasure in lashing him. Peter felt the insolence of that environment in front of the burning gaze of Jesus. There, Peter, the disciple of Jesus, determined righteously to fight against such insolent powers around him, until the Lord would come again to destroy the evil people. (2-28)

9. Stephen

Stephen was not a wise person. He was a risk-taker and a person who seemed to lack things. However, he had a trait of deciding splendidly when betting his life. Such traits became the elements for him to be a martyr. With it he became the first generation martyr in Christianity. From this perspective, it is true that Stephen was well above many other people.

10. The Apostle Paul

When the apostle Paul was traveling to witness in the area of Minor Asia, he faced many problems which brought him close to death. The apostle Paul was threatened by his own tribe, by foreigners, and by his enemies, but he went forth accepting all those dangers as his necessary responsibility and mission for being a forerunner and a pioneer. He faced historical journeys of suffering in his short life time. He walked the pioneering course under the single-minded thought to unify and indemnify everything.

11. The Other Prophets

The prophets, whom God called, were people who had no choice but to hold onto God, raise their hands when God asked them to do so, and did not exist for their own selves. Any leader who is not like them will fall away because he cannot hold onto God. However, before you sympathize with them for their hardships, you have to know that God's hardships for sending them was much greater. (11-281)

God urged, "Have the smile of Esther." Accept any kind of persecution. Keep the appearance of not being sad, even if you are sad. Have the appearance that can forget about the false accusations, even if you are falsely accused. When you are enraged, bear it with the determination to forget even the fact that you are born. In recollecting this fact, you should understand that God had to act in such a way until today. (17-92)

Two thousand years ago, Jesus fed bread to numerous people on the field near Bethsaida. Then, why were all those who ate the bread destroyed? Why did the people who heard Jesus betray him? Why did the disciples who followed him through all those hardships for three years betray Jesus? They betrayed him because they thought those words were just for that day, and that bread was to just to fill the stomach in that hour. They did not know that those words which Jesus gave to them were the words which they had to convey to the whole world. They did not know that the bread which Jesus shared with them was the bread which they had to share with all the people of the world. (4-85)

You know about the famous representative of the life of poverty in the Medieval Age called Francis (Giovanni Francesco Bernardone). He advocated the life of poverty. When he lived such a lifestyle, he did not feel resentful, complaining, and sorrowful even if he faced a harsh life and was persecuted by his external environment. If he felt resentful and complained then he would not have inherited God's Will. However, because he felt gratitude in the midst of suffering, had hope in the midst of pain, sought new standards under such hardships, God was able to help him. Therefore, we can see how a new age dawned there. (66-41)

As we know through Saint Francis' holy work, how happy it is to be supported by the whole creation? Of course, I know that you have received much persecution during these times. I am sorry. However, there was no other way. Father was the same. Instead, please possess Father's heart. (11-322)

When Christianity first came into Korea, do you think that while Rev. Thomas was in the place where he had shed blood and was dying prayed, "Father, I came here and now I am dying. Because I came and witnessed here in order to receive my salvation, let me go to the Kingdom of Heaven and let these people go to hell?" No, he didn't. He prayed "Father, even if I die, please resurrect this people instead of the blood I shed." Because he did so, thirty million people are paying respect to him as a son of God.

A person who uses a nation to advance himself has nothing to do with that nation. When we shed tears, we should do it for the world. At this time, because a national repentance did not happen, we should shed tears for the nation. Because a worldwide repentance did not take place, our tears cannot stop. Those who go toward such future would be connected to the will of that history.

You must start, not centering on yourself, but centering on God. You should know that if you start centering on yourself, then it will remain as suffering to God. You must surely go together with God.

It is all right even if you don't know how to pray. You just have to be such a person whose heart becomes sad, if God's heart is sorrowful, and whose heart becomes naturally happy when the day is so bright and there is joy in the environment. (32-111)

Section 2. The Way Of A Priest

1. Minister As The Priest From The Levite Tribe

In order to decorate the offering table, we must fulfill the responsibility of the high-priest. In order to fulfill the responsibility of the priest, we must become the priest. Therefore, without a priest, the offering table must not be decorated. There must be priest. That means being the Levite tribe. Not anyone can be the high-priest. That person must be from the Levite tribe.

You are raised up in the same position as the Levite tribe. What kind of tribe is the Levite tribe? It is a tribe which does not own anything in this world. When the twelve tribes have distributed and received their lands, did the Levite tribe receive any land? [No.] They didn't receive anything. The only thing they had was their own physical body.

The Levites did not have any possessions of their own. What was their possession? It was the temple. Their sole possession was the temple. When we think about this, what should the Unification Church do? The Unification Church at this present time must stand in the same position as the Levites. In order to do so, we must not have our own possessions. Do you have many things of your own? Do you own many things? You must naturally be like the Levites.

In so doing, when we can establish a certain standard and this nation can be raised up in front of God. (155-276)

2. The Way Of The Priest From The Levite Tribe

When considering in what direction the Unification Church must go, you must remember that the church is the mainstream. The church is like the Levite tribe. There was no land distributed for the Levite tribe. Isn't it true? Look in the Bible. The Levite tribe is a tribe but it did not have any land. What was then their possession? It was the church. The church was their possession.

Then, which tribe is the central tribe? Among the twelve tribes, is the tribe with the land center or the Levite tribe without the land the center? The Levite tribe is the center. Therefore, all those who receive a salary are gentiles, and those who do not receive a salary, keep the church, and participate in activities are in the mainstream -- in the principle position. This is the way the Levite tribe goes.

The only thing that belongs to the priest is the sacrifice which was on the offering table. They had no other possessions. Therefore, become the priest who enters the holy of the holy and tries his utmost.

Therefore, the mainstream course of the Unification Church is walked by those who loyally work at the church. All the other people must offer a tithe to the church. All eleven tribes must offer the tithe in front of the offering table in the church which the Levite tribe oversees. From now on, those who do not offer tithe are not the members of the Unification Church. Originally, you should offer three

tithes. One for your nation, one for the world, and one for God and the church. . . For the church, for the nation, and for the world, you must offer three tithes.

The regional and local leaders are the priests. The priests came from the tribe of Levites. The Levite tribe did not receive the land. It is because they were the tribe of priests. The sacrifice for the purpose of redemption must be donated by those who will receive the forgiveness. Because the sacrifice exists to forgive Cain, the Cain side must donate the sacrifice to Abel and feed him.

Who must feed Abel? Should the parents feed Abel or should Cain feed Abel? [Cain.] Since Cain feeds Abel, Abel offers his life. Cain who centers on material things and Abel who centers on spiritual things become one here. As the result the foundation for the restoration is made. Because the priests who represent the Israelite nation are in the position of Abel, they come to possess Cain after paying the price for the restoration of Cain.

When considering the Unification Church, who is Abel in front of the whole Unification Church? [It is you, Father.] I, as Abel must save Cain by my sacrifice. That is my mission. Do you understand? (44-146)

3. The Consciousness Which The Priest Must Have

Chief priests who receive a salary are not doing heavenly work. One does not live to receive a salary. We must live from the rewards of our sacrifice. We all bow our heads to those who shed their blood in that manner. Isn't that right? The reverend who neither sheds tears nor sacrifices but asks for benefit is a rotten reverend. You must know that.

Look at America. Have you wonder why America has become a wealthy nation? When they made money they did not buy food to eat; they did not buy clothes to wear, and they did not build a house to live in. They first built a church, then a board of education, then they built their houses. I'm saying to build a church first because I also know that ideology and because that is the principle.

So, this year for the sake of the church, I invested the money I had tearfully saved and set aside to build a house, for the construction of the headquarters in Yeo-ee-do. After that, for the building of our schools and for the sake of our future descendants we must sacrifice today. The people who do not do that will be ruined. That is God's Will for the sake of the future. That is the meaning of our descendants. We sacrifice now in the history of the restoration of the providence through indemnity for the sake of the restoration of the future.

Today, in order for us to save this world, in front of Heavenly Father, as people who can shoulder the responsibility of a high priest, we must exist for the sake of God's Will and our next generation. A person who sacrifices for the sake of God's Will and the next generation will not starve.

How many peaks does the Arirang summit have? It has twelve summits. The woman who loves God, loves her husband dearly, and says, "No matter how difficult the path, I will bear it and go on. I will bear the hunger and the tears while I go on and overcome. Even though I die and disappear, let us meet as one, husband and wife, who will be praised by our descendants." Doesn't the Arirang peak have twelve summits? That Arirang peak is the peak of restoration. If you look at Korean folk songs, you can see that the Korean people are a truly spiritual people. Why did the words "twelve peaks"

appear? Because that is the course of restoration.

Rather than feed myself, I must feed my country. And rather than me living well, I must make my country live well. By doing this, what does the reverend who overcomes that summit and achieves Israel's sovereignty become? Until that time, as the whole nation's representative, the reverend suffers, and the people all bow their heads to him. Because of the reverend's training, when God comes and gives a new sovereignty, then he becomes the one responsible for the sovereignty. In order for the reverend to inherit God's tradition, Heavenly Father, throughout history, has gone the path of suffering, the path of death, the path of hunger, every possible difficult path. In order for us to inherit the tradition which came from God's course of suffering throughout history, we must overcome the path of death, the path of hunger, a difficult path, the course of being driven out from our homeland. You must absolutely know that this is the path the reverend must walk.

4. The Process Of Restoring The Offering

In the Old Testament, centering on offerings, the high priests created a relationship with God. The people of the Old Testament had to become one centering on the offerings. That is because, since the offering is the object and people are in the position of subject, if the object receives recognition before God, so can the subject. If a complete minus appears, automatically a complete plus will appear. Also, just the same, if a perfect plus appears, a perfect minus will automatically appear. That is because heaven and earth were destined to be in that condition. When you consider this principle, humans must become one with their offering. Suppose that you become one with the offering; who stands above it? Heavenly Father.

When you center on all things, there are true things, false things and detestable things. Cows, lambs and doves are good things. Of all things, these are the best. You mustn't put fatty meats on top of the offering table. It is not good to prefer fatty things. So, the meat which goes atop the offering table should not be fatty or bloody smelling. Well-dried meat like dried octopus or mullet should go atop the offering table.

Therefore, in the age of offerings, because people tried to choose the best things, they chose the cow, lamb and dove. Then what do these things symbolize? If you stare at a far off mountain, the cow chewing its cud symbolizes the people who will be restored. To say it again, it symbolizes the person who waits day after day for the day of restoration.

Also, the lamb is a frail beast. Although its shoulders are broad, it is the animal which can be caught and eaten by animals which are smaller than itself. The lamb symbolizes weak things. At the same time, it is not disobedient. Even when the owner holds the lamb, it does not resist.

A long time ago, when a lamb was caught for a sacrifice, if he resisted, they did not use it. The kind of lamb that was made an offering did not resist, but cried "baah baah" as if it was crying mournfully from subjugation. A lamb which was caught fighting and kicking was not used.

Then, what did the dove symbolize? When we describe something plentiful, we say in Korea it is like a dove's pupil. We also call a couple a pair of doves. That is because the dove symbolizes love.

When we see these things among animals they belong to a higher dimension with good meaning. Because of this, they were chosen. People must become one with them. That is to say, be loyal as a

cow, suffer like a lamb and love like a dove. Again, centering on all things which represent the substance of restoration people must become one and go form a relationship with God.

So, how should you go about becoming one with them? You have to go the opposite way. You must surrender to your servant and you must surrender to your daughter-in-law. If you don't do this there is no restoration. If you do only as you wish, restoration is not achieved.

So, the Old Testament was a time of sacrifices and then what was next? What kind of age was the New Testament Age? Jesus came prepared to be the complete, substantial offering. Because of that, Jesus was the fruit of the Old Testament. Because Jesus came as the bearer of the fruit of the Old Testament's substantial offering, if he had just given all things and Cain as an offering, then the religious body and the nation would have been restored.

If this happened, then Abel's nation would have been realized. Then Satan's world and all things would have been finally restored and the Cain religions and races would have disappeared. Therefore, Jesus bore the fruit in the place of all creation, in the place of religions and in the place of the Israelites.

Even though Jesus came in this position causing Satan to lose his grasp on humanity, if the people do not change to Jesus' lineage then it will fail. That is why the course of redemption through the cross came about. If the people in need of salvation do not accept Jesus as the offering, restoration does not occur.

Next is the Completed Testament age. They said Jesus was coming again, but how will he come in the Completed Testament Age? He will bear the fruit of the offering, the fruit of Adam, then because there is the internal result, the fruit of Cain's formation stage and the fruit of the growth stage. Because of this, he had to bring Cain to submit to him.

So, when Jesus died on the cross, everything was prepared spiritually. This was the fulfillment of the formation and growth stages. If you ask what that is, because Jesus stood in the position of having realized the position of the adopted son and brought the submission of the angelic world, he brought the people to the formation stage and then to the growth stage. Jesus represents the adopted son. He died trying to complete the work of John the Baptist.

In the end, Jesus could not attain the role of the son because he died doing John the Baptist's mission. In accordance with this, if he had not accomplished this he would never have been able to come again to this land through the Second Advent. He had to unite the formation stage archangelic realm and the growth stage adopted son's position. After completing this he comes as a husband.

Christianity must prepare its brothers and sisters in order for Christ to come again. Because Adam and Eve were brought to fall through temptation, the Christian churches of this land must take the form of the worldwide Eve and Bride to prepare its brothers and sisters for the second coming of Christ who arrives as the next Adam. If so, then centering on a special nation, the groom will arrive.

Because there is a place of restoration, we must begin by restoring the offering. The offering exists in our stead. Abraham's offering stood in the place of his body and mind.

To become the adopted son, you must become the king of offerings. We are offerings for the sake of

God. Completed Adam is his own sacrifice. Dependent upon the offering, the high priest, the adopted son and Father's name, we must win back all the things of Satan's world.

God has put you in the position of the high priest because Father has gone through the course of atonement by the altar. After that God will make you the adopted son. The adopted son then attains the authority of Heaven. Then, after the chief high priest passes through this course he becomes the direct descendant of God's lineage.

5. The Mission Of The Unification Church Member

Originally, the life of faith could be seen throughout the course of history. In the same way, the path of offering continues in succession. Things do not finish simply through this continuous course of offering. The offering must be connected to the people and in front of Heaven it must turn around completely. That is the mission of the offering. What I mean is, not only must you bring salvation to yourself, but you have the responsibility to bring salvation to all things beyond yourself.

When you see it this way, if you ask what the central position is, it is us who have become the offering. We have been placed in the central position of the offering. At the same time the offering is placed before a person it is surely placed before God. When the sacrifice is properly offered up, that person receives a blessing, and Heavenly Father's desire for that offering and his suffering are appeased. It is in this important position that the offering stands.

When you look at it this way, we must stay in a dimension where we are able to pass through the age of the individual offering, through the age of the family offering, then the tribe, race and national offering. Until now, we have represented the race, nation and even the world level through the position of the spiritual offering; however, now we must go into the time of substantial realization. Although in the past it was good to be a spiritual people, and although we were able to be right in front of God through a spiritual standard, from now on, we must move beyond that into the age of substantiation. When you think of this problem, you must know the difference between the dimension of us in the past and the path we must take today, So when the Unification Church stops and looks at itself, where does it stand! In the time centering on the spirit, the physical standard stood behind; however, that is not true in this time. Centering on the mind and body, the spiritual side and the physical side must stand in the central position as the representative of the people.

Therefore, the offering itself becomes the issue. When Heavenly Father looks at that offering, is the offering itself able to carry the meaning of history so that God can accept it? That is what becomes the issue. The offering which has until now grown and become prepared, when it is shown to God, the issue is whether or not it is a sincere offering.

The Unification Church's mission is as a spiritual and a physical offering. Then who is the reverend who should give the religious service? That also becomes the issue. Is it Heavenly Father? On this earth, who is it to be? If you look at it like this, Father, who has taken responsibility for the spiritual realm until now, from now on should becoming the officiating reverend.

Then not only do yourselves need to be a clean offering, but also, he who offers the religious service must be the same. When the original man offers the service, the issue becomes whether his devotion was enough to cause the offering to grow or develop.

If the offering has not become clean, then of course, it itself has to bear some responsibility; however, the person in the position of the high priest also must bear the responsibility. This is what I have been thinking until now.

Because our Unification Church is on the path of the providence Of restoration, what is the marrow of our ideology? It is to follow the path of the offering. You must know this. What kind of thing is the offering? "Invest your entire heart, all of your desire and your entire spirit and love God," Jesus said. What does it mean to invest your heart, your desire and your spirit? It is to put your neck on the line. The conclusion is you must go. You must put your neck out on the line. It says, lay down your life and love God.

I do not mean for you to force yourself to lay down your life if you do not want to; I mean for you to do it as if you were crazy about it. That is what Heavenly Father loves. Would he want you to lay down your life crying over it; or would he like it if not knowing whether you would live or die, crazy with joy, you danced your way to lay down your life? Which is it?

In order to become a high priest, you need a temple, an altar, and a people. The altar is there for the people, and the offering and the high priest exist for the sake of Heaven and Earth. Therefore, you all must now assume the seat of the high priest.

Why do you travel around the area? You do it to find a place to lay an altar. In order to become a high priest you need a temple. Therefore you must gather that area's people and build a temple. Then you must build an altar. What is an altar? It is that town's sacred place of tears. Until God's Will is achieved, we need to make altars.

If there is a church leader who stands in the position of high priest who dedicates an offering, then he and the offering must become one. In front of the high priest, the offering must adjust itself to him. Until when must it be like this? It must adapt itself until it sheds blood. With this kind of standard, though a difficult situation arises you adapt yourself once, twice and three times, with a determination to go beyond life or death, then Heavenly Father will come to look over that place.

Because of this, when you witness, even though it is only to one person, you mustn't think that it is just one person. Do you understand what I mean? Don't see him as one person; if he is a villager, think of him as a representative of that village. Also, as a high priest, you must be conscious of what kind of priest you are making this offering as.

If it is a country, you must have the conviction that you are the representative of that country. With that kind of conviction, one must go and when one enters a certain village, and someone comes before that church leader, although he is not sent as a representative of the town, it is all right. Even if only one person had appeared, he must have the conviction of a high priest to center on the standard and stand in the position of object to be in harmony with you and follow your command of offering, namely to be thankful for suffering as he works. Then, that sphere of indemnity is not a on-on-one personal thing, but it becomes the country's representative sphere of indemnity.

When you see it from that point of view, with the providence of restoration through indemnity, it cannot be wrong that God sent a man who, representing all of the four directions, with the standard of value of the center, walks the course beyond the individual, beyond the family, beyond the tribe, beyond race, beyond the nation, with central value beyond the world, representing all things. The

Lord of the Second Advent must come.

Before there were religions, prophets were sent; however, those prophets were sent in that age, so they had to complete the mission of responsibility of religion. At the same time, when they died, they proclaimed who would come in their stead. If they did not set the path for the prophet who was to come next and died, the mission of the prophets could not be united. Because of that, even Elijah had to prepare for the next person to come.

Centering on the mission of the high priest, when you look at the Unification Church, what is the mission of True Father? He must fulfill the individual mission, the family mission, the tribal mission, the race mission, the nation mission, the world mission and the mission of the cosmos. And, centering on God's Shimjung, he must even fulfill the mission of God's body. He must become the high priest who can dedicate the entire world and stand in the position of the one capable of the internal standard of value and has the value of the entire world as the representative of the completion of the created world. Here, the day he joins as one with his partner, a new resurrected life can come about. From this resurrected life arises the reborn individual, the reborn family, the reborn tribe, the reborn race and the reborn nation.

So, what do God and True Father desire? We hope to see a race, nation, and world connected to your Blessed families. We desire to see the entire democratic world connected. However, they are not. So the Unification Church is living the second history of indemnity.

The high priest must take the offering and pay indemnity. In the past material substance was taken and indemnity paid, then the sons and daughters were used and indemnity paid. So, now what should you take to pay the indemnity? We must pay indemnity centered on our husbands and wives. That is how indemnity has come to be.

It is not the time to pay indemnity centered on our sons and daughters. In the past, centering on Cain and Abel, in one line the relationship between past and present was decided. But now it is the time to choose the vertical relationship. This is a different time. Why does that have to be?

It is because the completed age is the time representing the parents. Because of this, the married couple must become the offering for the sake of the complete unity of your Blessed families in Cain's position and True Parents family in Abel's position.

The name "state leader" means you are the high priest responsible for tens of millions of lives in front of God. You must know what a high priest is. You must know that it is your responsibility to pray for the people who die in your state. For the sake of the people who die. Do you know who is dying in your state twenty-four hours a day, every day. So, if they die while you are playing, or while you are sleeping those spirits will slander you. You must also know that you are responsible for the man who is sent to court for committing a crime and goes to jail.

Not only that, you must know that you are responsible for bringing all the lives in your state in front of God. Creation is watching you and saying the same as me, "In your state there are people suffering, young people going to jail; while these people are wandering aimlessly, what are you doing?" All the things which see you slander you; all the world's animal also slander you; this, you must know. The land you own also slanders you. You have to feel that if you are so crazy with the sincere desire to spread Father's words busily throughout the day that you go beyond the town to

the top of the mountain.

So, as a high priest, if you give the offering but people pass by the temple without gathering it, it is your responsibility. Instead of them, you must shed tears and pray for forgiveness for these people. You must pray. And you must think that because I have many sins no one came. If the place where you pray has a wood floor, it must never be dry, but should be wet with tears twenty-four hours a day. Then Heavenly Father will show you a person to whom to witness. God will have compassion. Representing God, you must receive the announcement, "Yeah, I'm on your side." Then, you must treat the people who come before you as kings.

You must have the heart to attend a king. "I will attend as a servant." A sinner cannot strip himself of his sins. The more you attend someone as a king, the faster your indemnity will go. Isn't that true? Because I lower myself, and raise people with sin to heaven, in that relationship a large condition of indemnity is created.

Therefore, from one person, ten people; from ten people, one hundred people; from one hundred people, beyond. If this happens, automatically, it gets broader. All the things which have been thought until now must be turned upside-down. So you think you're Abet; if so, you have to take the role of the high priest. If you have no followers and yet your people are committing sins you cannot become a high priest. If you have that kind of heart, although people cannot become your friends, because they become God's friends, God will gather and give them the Spring breeze. Father went to the Washington Rally in an impossible situation and brought back victory. Father, with that heart took the blacks and the Asians and raised them up like kings. I prayed that prayer and shed those tears.

You all must be my replacements. If you become like me, then you must believe you will take on all the responsibilities of God, throw away the good blessings and take on only the bad blessings. If you want to do this, if you go to a the top of a high mountain, that area's people can hear your voice calling them to come, and you can feel their ancestors in spirit world coming to find you. You must fulfill your responsibility in the middle of that place. That is the high priest. You must hold the high priest's certificate of qualification and do your responsibility. No matter how much your head aches, you cannot say it.

The high priest must begin at the bottom eating the food that is found there and push straight upward. The things you wear must also come from down there first. All things must be restored. You must live that kind of life. This must arise from unity and with the nation and that nation's people. It is a wretched thing, a wretched thing.

With that meaning, Father often gives thanks for the pressure he receives. My family and our church's indemnity are talked about loudly so we become exhausted from our enemies' indemnity. Because of this, the responsible person suffers. The act of suffering becomes our exhibition of a condition of indemnity. Don't sleep, but pray, and offer your sincerity. Continue to try without rest and it will arise from the act of paying the indemnity of others. That is the path of the high priest.

Section 3. The Mission Of The Minister

1. The Life Of A Reverend As A True Shepherd

We are learning the words, "Jesus is the young lamb." We are also learning what it is to be called the shepherd. In order to know the way to inspire obedience you must have a history of knowing how to be obedient. Because of this, Jesus said, "I have not come to be received, but to receive you." You must also be like this. If there is a leader who has completed his responsibility and is a great central figure, then there is the desire to bow your head and follow. Through inheriting, the tradition of following like that, arises a level ground where you can stand anew.

Although a false shepherd drives lambs, the purpose with which he drives them is different. He comes to stare at and criticize them. The true shepherd is the very opposite. When he pulls them anywhere he does it for their sake, in that position, he is the true shepherd. Also, it does not become overbearing that he accompanies them. However, if on the way there is a lamb who says, "Hey, hey, let's not go," he is not a lamb but a goat. Centering on adapting and complaining about true and tactile things, you must know to adapt.

When you come across arrogance and suffering, here, arrogance does not become the subject; you must know that the only thing is for suffering to become the subject. When you come across force and obedience, and you ask which must be the subject, the force must retreat while obedience is left there. This is something that you all must know.

In front of you there is foxtail weed and true grain. There is also a true shepherd and a false shepherd. Because of this you must be able to classify exactly which is which. The true shepherd does not say he is the true shepherd. One day, he quietly holds God's will and the entire universe in his heart and goes out and he doesn't explain his position. Because of this, when Jesus and Pilate were in the court, the villains were claimed to be right, Jesus did not explain his position. You must be able to see the truth.

But in the last days, there will be a time when you cannot distinguish between the truth and the lie. So when the person in that situation goes to meet God, he rubs oil on his head and goes into a secret room to pray. After each has decided that he is right, intense confusion and chaos arises and because no one can tell who is the true shepherd and who is the false shepherd, quietly you must go into the secret room to pray where God will tell you the judgment.

The true son does not brag of the ideal that his father does not brag about him, and does not reveal his own self. Even should he stand in the position of his father's glory, he isn't proud of it, and he says that he will lower himself. Because of this, one day in order to become that kind of person, you too must work steadily.

One day, when you come to see things centering on the church, you must know that spiritually, even physically, an intense war may develop in order that Father can cultivate that path.

What does a thief or burglar do? He takes the things which aren't his and uses them as his own. One day it will seem as if there are many of those people. They will take our principles and use them as if

it were theirs.

The person who returns things received from Heaven as Heaven's, and uses things he received for himself as his own is a proper individual. You mustn't become the thief who takes Heaven's things and uses them as your own.

Furthermore, now in order to stand with an Abel-like existence, you must have a specific purpose. You must connect with the fruit which can enter the true shepherd's warehouse. You must become the true grain, the true fruit which the true shepherd can enjoy and be happy with.

You have probably heard of Jesus being likened to the shepherd who raises sheep or maybe a new shepherd. In times of peace the shepherd stands in the lead, however, in dangerous times, the shepherd puts the lambs first and pushes them on. This is because one day Satan's world will come behind them to fight. The person who in the end is unable to stand in this position cannot be on Heaven's side. Like this, we, as individuals must overcome the summit, and the family must also overcome its summit.

The religion, race, and world which meets a leader who does not shed tears will come to ruin. Jesus embraced the church but was driven out first by the churches. He embraced the people but was betrayed by them. He shouldered the world; however, they didn't know him. That very person is the true shepherd. And, the true friend, and the true teacher are this person.

2. The Reverend's Life As A Doctor

Brothers and sisters, now if you look at this fallen world through Heavenly Father's eyes, everyone has caught a terminal disease. These days cancer is an incurable disease. Therefore, how pitiful is the person who is stricken with this sickness? This person walking down the final stretch is all you can think.

However, the disease resultant from the fall goes beyond that. If a person can stand in the position of having an injection or medicine to cure the people with this disease, then how happy must the parents and brothers of this person be. Wouldn't he fight with time in order to give this medication?

There was no one to cure them from this incurable disease. If there were someone in the position to save the people with a cure, how busily Heavenly Father would be moving. Heavenly Father would want to save the Earth's entire human race. You must know that the people who participate in the Principle Movement have the special appointment from God to give the injection to save the diseased people.

Receiving a Divine Principle speech is the same thing as receiving that injection. The joy which moves to their hearts will be their safety. When you think of the fact that this can revive the people, how happy must God be, who has been hoping for this. If you are our Heavenly Father's sons and daughters. . . To save that brother from the jaws of death, to save that elder brother, maybe your elder sister or sister-in-law, to stand in the position to save them must be such a joyful thing.

The person who knows that with one step he can arise to save a person from the jaws of death, but doesn't, is an evil person.

We are the people whose relative purpose is to find our lives. But this is not something you can do

with a quota. You cannot just give the injection flagrantly. Because handling a life is a somber act, you must keep a clear attitude and be conscious that you stand in the position to make judgment on life or death.

Because this infectious disease is spread throughout the world, the Unification Church, saying "let's cure it," must bring everyone to the Unification pharmacy. True Father is also taking the role and going to the young child, the middle-aged guy and the old man with a bottle, all over the country. If it's a bottle, what kind of bottle is it? It's a medicine bottle. It's not a bottle which causes you to fall sick. We must go out to the Korean peninsula of three thousand li (Korean measurement), carrying the syringe and medicine bottle to catch those who try to escape getting the shot. If they do not listen to us, we must say, "If you want to be cured you must do this."

So, the doctor did well, and cured the man of the terminal disease. Even if he catches a more serious disease, "Oh, there are no doctors in this world except that one. It would be great if I could be cured again," he would say, and you will be the doctor who is called in as his savior, Do you understand?

I'm not sure which medicine I gave to the Unification Church leaders. The people who have been cured through the Unification Church's medicine, although struck with another disease will still cry out, "Father." Does that make you feel good or bad? If the disease is a different one, a different prescription will come about. You must know the Unification Church prescription is not limited to just one type. So, because the world is like this, this three thousand league peninsular must stretch out to cover it.

We are not doctors whose purpose is to make money. You must know we are there to save lives. Because of this our leaders must conquer only the dangerous diseases and the most incurable diseases. The more you do this the more famous a doctor you will become.

If you want to become a noted physician you must have discipline. When you took at different groups of people, a thousand people or ten thousand people, since their lives are all different you must investigate the trends. When you witness, you should reflect on how important you think a life is. Although the doctor is ill, if a sick person comes to visit, he is responsible for curing him.

If I am the only one who is able to cure the disease, and surgery must be performed, then I must forget my own illness and pick up the knife. For a few hours, to save the person I have to adapt myself and invest my skills. That is the purpose of a doctor. That kind of doctor can be seen as a true doctor. If after completing the surgery, he immediately falls dead, that doctor can be seen as a person who has lived truly. If a person who cures the disease in that way exists, then his good deed will never be forgotten and will be handed down as a testament to those people's descendants.

When you become leaders in the future, you must truly stand in the position of the doctor who cures the diseased. If a person's spiritual situation begins to deteriorate, then be it night or day, you mustn't hide, but work through the night shedding tears together to try to cure that person. That is the internal leader. How many nights have you stayed up trying to save lives? How busy have you been trying to save lives? If such deeds go up to spirit world with you, then you will be the object of commendations and you will set the standard for character.

Do you want to become a famous doctor or not? (A famous doctor!) Then you must be disciplined. You cannot work thinking you cannot do this, but you must have the desire to research and believe

that no one but you can achieve this.

Many people must join this kind of movement. If someone gets a disease, but says, " I've gotten an injection from that hospital, but they did it carelessly," then he'll never come again. Also, if the disease is at a certain stage of being cured, but you administer the wrong dosage, then the medicine could have the opposite effect. If you speak the Divine Principle, you must do this while watching whether or not he is accepting it.

If you ask what makes a patient happiest, it is when the doctor asks, "you hurt here, here and here, right?," even though he doesn't say any, thing.

Heavenly Father is the doctor and the nurse who gives the injection of love to the human race. It is something which must be come no matter how much people criticize or hate it. When it comes time for kids to go to the hospital to get a shot, they cause a great disturbance. (Laughing). Even so, they must get the shot. Everyone says they hate it, but they will soon understand.

Sick people need an injection. At first they will be unwilling; however, later when the illness is cured they will understand you. People will come to know that being opposed to you isn't right, and they will apologize.

3. The Life Of A Pioneer

If you look at the course of history, when it flowed in a dark direction, the people who controlled history became the historical or the age's guide. However, until you become this guide, you must absolutely go out with the responsibility of the pioneer.

The pioneer must be stronger than other people when facing his purpose. That is because when one is searching for a new world, in the middle of all that hard work one must go to battle with all of his faith and even his life. You must know the fact that as our path as pioneers becomes more and more difficult, things become increasingly dangerous.

If you cannot become the victorious pioneer who conquers this kind of course, then you cannot complete the moral duty of the pioneer. Because of this, the desire for a pioneer comes from the need for some. thing like a student and teacher guide.

Today, from the point of view of the nations who are groping for a new direction, a leader who can take the role of the guide is needed. Thus, we must stand in the position of the pioneer who can bear the difficult mission in order to complete a new purpose for history. We know well the fact that looking at our circumstances we cannot take the role of guide or stand in the position of a pioneer.

When you see it from this point of view, even though we are in the course of the providence of indemnity to save humankind, we definitely need a guide who is centered on God's will.

Only after someone fulfills the mission of the pioneer can he fulfill the mission of the guide. In order to do the mission of the pioneer, even though you stand in an unnatural position with an environment which comes and pushes you, you must not be pushed; you must be able to break through those circumstances and find a new direction standing in the lead. To say it again, if you do not stand in the position to bring unity in the direction of accomplishing your purpose then you

cannot fulfill the mission of the pioneer.

Because the pioneer's course is to seek out the new purpose, he must be able to bring restoration in a versatile way, standing as a subject over the difficult conditions of the surrounding environment. If that is not so, you cannot see yourself as becoming a pioneer. Furthermore, the guide must walk in the position of the pioneer who succeeds in his mission in order to become the true guide.

If you look at Noah's family, Noah also represented the age in which he lived. After he was to pass through the mission of a pioneer, he would be entrusted with the role of Heaven's guide. After Abraham passed through the mission of the pioneer, for the first time someone was prepared with the authority to be entrusted with the role of Heaven's guide. Moses was the same. If a person does not pass through the course of the pioneer he cannot fulfill the responsibility of a guide. When you go in the direction of a new destination, you must go out and explore on your own. You must actually go through the substance of the pioneer. We know these facts by looking at history.

Jesus, himself, in order to bring about the world which God desired from the two independent worlds of Heaven and Earth, absolutely had to pass through the mission of the pioneer. Furthermore, if you are not prepared with the authority to solve all of the problems by going through such a challenging course, then you will not have the right to victory over the preparation of the foundation to unite the two worlds. If you do not do this, then the role of historical, or universal guide cannot be taken by you.

Furthermore, you must prepare absolutely for the role of guide and from the position of the representative of all who can be responsible, can you attain the goal. This is the proper path in life.

The person who follows is not a pioneer. To be a pioneer is to stand in the lead. A person who inherits and idolizes history is not a pioneer. Isn't that true? In a place where there is no history, the person who establishes it is a pioneer. Therefore, a person who carries with him all the motives he has learned cannot be a pioneer. That is a person who follows. He is a person who lives copying a pattern.

A pioneer has no history. He doesn't know the direction. He is his own history and direction. If it happens that he becomes linked with our history which has gone wrong, then he naturally becomes a failure, and if he goes in the wrong direction, because he himself has gone to bits and pieces, he will fail because he is now unable to bring out the essence of his life.

Because of this, if the pioneer has a life of faith, it must be an absolute life of faith. When a person is drowning, to find a way to live, he grabs onto the fallen leaves as a source of salvation. The pioneer has no history, and there is no example for him to follow. He himself is history, as a substantiation, he must ponder the seriousness of his position of choosing between victory and defeat. That is the path of the pioneer.

Because we are in the course of wilderness heading for the promised land of Canaan, we cannot drift along day by day with the passing months. If we are not focussed on preparation for the next day's advance forward, then here in the wilderness we will become food for the vultures. You must know that we are historical pioneers. The pioneer must break through difficult surroundings and have the attitude of preparation to head in the direction of hope tomorrow.

Because we are in a historic time, is there a person who says, "I am a pioneer for the world." Even if there is a person like that and he promises to be the pioneer of history while avoiding the path of suffering, he must be denounced in front of history. Furthermore, if there is a pioneer for the world, and he declares that he will be the new pioneer in front of history, then he must be able to accept the path of suffering as his own obvious destiny. If he goes out believing that it is his path to bring restoration to his wretched surroundings, then he must believe it obvious that he should rather die than fail to do so. It is not something to complain about, but something which should be obvious.

What kind of person is the pioneer with value? He is the person who does not pursue value today, but pursues things more valuable in the future. He believes that the future is infinitely more valuable than the present, and pours out his whole heart to work non-stop.

The only person who can be a pioneer is one who accepts the life-threatening path of death as a sure thing. As such, he will be a leader who can take charge of his role in history. The person who abandons the future together with today cannot be a pioneer. The pioneer must always deny the present again and again.

In order to bring resolution to wars and more, you must lead the universe, you must invest your greatest burst of energy. But, you mustn't think that through that investment of energy, there might be some left over.

You must all become pioneers of the Shim-Jung world. That pioneer will have the perseverance to conquer the pioneer's path. That is the philosophy of life. No one understands that position. It is a tiring and wearisome position. It will be wearisome to the point of absolute exhaustion many times.

Even after completing the mission of the pioneer one should feel ashamed. You must feel to yourself, "Heavenly Father, I see that you were with me, too." Every time you passed the crossroads of life or death, God was worrying and taking care of you. More than you prayed, Heavenly Father was worried about you. So, there was no need to pray.

There is no need to pray in the world of Shimjung. The path of filial piety is not one which makes demands of the parent. The path you walk should bear witness to your piety.

The pioneer must be like the stupid and ignorant bear. You must become the cousins of the bears. The bear will climb a tree then fall down, and although hurt, climb up again. Even so, they always sleep under trees. (Laughter). I heard that some have never been like bears. You must have the stupid tenacity of a bear.

You must become people with strong pioneering spirits. We need people who have made that determination. A self-centered person does not have the spirit of a pioneer. You all have a pick-ax and rake, which you do not see. So what do you have to do with them? You can't be criticized by your descendants for not having done things well. You have to clear a path such that they will hold their heads and say, "How did our ancestors walk such a path?" You must clear that kind of path.

4. The Life Of Heaven's Emissary

Today, the people who are dispatched to Satan's world for Heaven's sake are emissaries. There are so many people that big, small, wide, narrow, high and low differences may exist but, you must not

leave the life of an emissary when faced with this. Here, life or death threats always intervene. If you come near losing your life, you come to be in the position of having the problems of life come to your side.

Because of this, it is impossible to live the life of the emissary without having the thought of finding one's home country to watch over him and support him, to be hundreds of times stronger than his environment. When you have the heart to see the glory of your home country, and the thoughts of all people happy to see the hopes of their country come true, and as you think of the time when your merit will show forth because you have created history by restoring independence to your home country, then you must ignore your position today. If you do not have such a heart before you, then you cannot complete the mission of the emissary. To say it again, if your desire to see the restoration of independence to your home country must become a thousand or ten thousand times stronger than the desires you have now, then if you have the heart of suffering that can change your life today, you overcome it, and complete the mission of the emissary.

If you do your duty like that and suddenly an accident should happen, another responsible person will be sent to replace you. Even at the time of his death, his friend, or team is already sent to take your place. Because that person came from the example position, even if he suffers, someone will come to his side.

That kind of person will always have a replacement sent by God. However, if you aren't in such a position and you die, no matter how much you accomplished it will end with you.

What kind of person is Heavenly Father? He is the king of emissaries. He is the commander in chief, the great king of the emissaries who come to Satan's world to bring independence to the fatherland. If that is so, then did Heavenly Father ever have a single opportunity in 6000 years to proclaim, "I am God. This is the truth I have to teach."

He never did. Even so, Heavenly Father has been working through our clear consciences to guide and direct us.

He has raised up the nature of our hearts to bring a world of harmony throughout the 6000 years of the history of the providence of restoration.

The son of God comes to this land to fulfill this responsibility entirely, he has the mission of the emissary who must bring the external together back to the internal. When there are external difficulties, because Heavenly Father is on the internal side, there is an incentive to unite with him. A difficult environment does not bring separation, instead it causes you to become one with the internal aspects. Because of this in that sort of environment, it is impossible to deny the fact that God will appear to bring his blessing and fight together with you.

In such a position, what kind of attitude must you prepare? Your belief in the restoration of the fatherland must be stronger than any other, burning in the center of your heart. To repeat, you must become the engineer who can build the homeland for which God has been waiting 6,000 years. You must have the self-confidence to take responsibility for this incredible mission as a pioneer, a member of the crack troops who stand in the advance guard. We have to take on the serious responsibility of bearing this special mission that only exists in this time, which so many people who

have come and gone have desired to achieve but couldn't.

Furthermore, all things we do, eating, sleeping, coming, and going, everything must be for the sake of establishing the fatherland. How long has Heavenly Father been waiting for a strong and brilliant person he can send as his emissary to accomplish this mission? That providence has not yet once been fulfilled.

However, now it is possible to create the Fatherland. That Fatherland has its sovereignty, its own territory and its own people. Also, its own people's lineage is destined; no other people will be able to attain such a history. For the sake of this homeland, we must take on the mission of the emissary. The faster you bring this mission to its successful completion, the closer the independence of the Fatherland will come about through you.

What kind of attitude must the emissary adopt? The important things should not be your life or death. The emissary is always faced with life or death situations, and is constantly interrupted by death in his path. Even so, you stand in God's place walking the borderline of life and death, stepping over death. I don't know whether those who have stepped over the 38th parallel know this feeling, but the emissary must adopt the resolute way of life of the person who walk on the foothold of death. It is a challenge similar to that of crossing a nations borders.

Likewise, today where we have a place to communicate the Word, if we limit how much we give, it is wrong. First, we must be a human example, then a life example, then an example Of action; we must be an example in every way. In other words, in any neighborhood, in relationships high and low, everywhere, you must set the example in front of everyone. It is not right if you cannot be better than those people in certain ways. Those people must say, "That person is really necessary to our neighborhood." And you must make the foundation that you become one with the village, wishing not to leave but to stay there as you can. If you cannot create that sort of foundation it will be very difficult to carry out the purpose of our position.

Have you lived that kind of life? I'm asking if you have spent two years, three years, ten years as one living that kind of life with the people from which you were born? Becoming an emissary does not complete your responsibility. For the person who was sent from his people or country by special command to fulfill the purpose of the Fatherland, it is a mission which even after 10 or 20 years cannot be completed. Also, if your mission cannot be completed in one generation, then someone will be sent in your place to continue the mission. Furthermore, centering on this special command, with anticipation, you must fulfill your responsibility from a position similar to that of a live offering.

When you see from that perspective, your attitude and all other aspects of yourself must be different. You must believe that you are the only ones in that village who can fulfill the responsibility and then you must do it.

God's emissary always lives for the sake of the Fatherland. He, himself must be the one who says, "Heavenly Father, please be here," because God is the original leader. Although it is a position with an unclear future, if the emissary must die, then he must die with God; if he is hunted, then he must be hunted with God; if he is driven out of his home, then it is with God that he must be driven out; and if he fights, then he must fight together with God.

If, when heaven develops and prepares a strategy, you cannot over come a difficult situation and

establish a foothold, then it will be impossible to fulfill the colossal responsibility of defining the Fatherland's fate. Because of this, wherever you look at the colossal responsibility for the sake of the Fatherland, it is impossible to not be serious about your attitude and actions regarding the mission of emissary you must carry as an individual.

For example, there are currently spies who are being sent from North Korea to the South. The spies sent here must receive training as a special agent. When they train, what is the first thing they learn? They must learn South Korea's customs. They have to learn South Korea's language, and become accustomed to South Korea's way of life. How adapted they must be to the South Korean life to be able to put themselves in the position to live through life and death situations.

Because of that principle, if you ask how it is that they can adapt themselves to all the specific areas of their living environment, it is because it is the principle of the special agent. All customs of life, like language, cannot seem even a little awkward in front of a South Korea person, he cannot seem strange in any way. He must live in the midst of all the commonplace and natural environment as if it were his own.

Because in North Korea, North Korean's have their own customs, their own way of life and their own social systems, without him knowing it could surface in any environment. So, in spite of this, how difficult it must be to eliminate everything and act like someone from another region or country. If he doesn't think about things two or three fold it won't work. We can guess that the position of spy requires that they think two or three times about and pay attention to each act they commit and each word they say.

If, a spy's actions or way of speech is a little different from other people's, it becomes one clue through which his true identity can be exposed. Because that former lifestyle comes from within your innermost heart, how painful that position must be. How much training it must take to adjust oneself to that way of life. What is the same way of life that we are living.

Although today in this region, the Unification Church leaders are in a somewhat developed position, a long time ago, in the beginning, similar to what I said earlier, we were like spies and we had no choice but to live the life of an emissary with a special command. In order to live that kind of life what do you have to do? You cannot have the belief that all of your ideas can be forced to apply to that region.

Today, however, when you consider the past event of the Unification Church leaders, you can see that they did not lead that kind of life. Immediately after going to a certain region, they put away their beliefs and innermost heart, and they spread the word alone, considering how the people of that region thought. It is impossible for us not to look back on these activities to which were our greatest impediments.

Did you accept the mission of heaven's emissary? If not, then did you accept the mission as an ambassador's emissary? Because we have done things however we please, we are paying the price of unspeakable suffering. Now, centering on God's will, you must make up your mind and say, "This body receives the special command of the emissary from God." Because of this, you must know the fact that one mistake of yours causing terrible consequences to your surroundings is not a local thing; it is connected to the vast and great Fatherland.

Now, you are the new emissaries. You have received a new command from God and stand in front of a new world. You must now become more serious. It is not right to take your authority and go confront the people of a village. Your life and death problems are involved and the problems of the world until now are involved. Furthermore, with a serious heart, you must do the emissary's duty as you lay a foundation for yourself and a new destiny. In order to create a foundation which will not collapse in Satan's world, you must conduct yourself well. However, if you disregard this and live with the same habits as before while wondering whether to do God's command, or not, God's Will will never be accomplished.

New clothes and worn-out clothes are different. A new command and an old command are different. Today's new point of view and the past point of view are different. Today's era and the past era are entirely different things. This is a new stage of growth, with a new consciousness, a new spirit and a new resolution. If you do not prepare a new environment then the new truth cannot be accomplished.

The providence moves in stages, first, second, then third. Because of this, in order for you to rise up to the next stage you must have the heart to prepare on your own. When this preparation is put to use on your environment, the issue becomes how it can be brought to bear fruit. When you took at this problem, you are still ignorant.

The missions of emissaries to a village and those to the capital city are different. The circumstances are different. Also, it is different when you have the mission of the emissary entering on the sovereignty of one nation. You mustn't have only the same abilities as in the past. Furthermore, when you have a new command and a new direction, you must invest your life with a new beginning according to that command. You cannot use the same foundation as in the past. You must make a new investment.

You must have the spirit to establish the fatherland, bring glory to it, live with it and then die in it. Until now, no one has been able to take that responsibility, and you must not neglect this somber responsibility which can only come about once in any era. Listen once and think about it ten times. You must consider the things you hear once, ten times or more. In order to bring about the fortune of Heaven here, you mustn't be troubled even though you are disgraced a thousand times, and even though you walk the path of death a hundred times you mustn't falter. If you have that conviction then God will watch over the paths you take. In my experience, Heavenly Father never abandoned me during difficult times, you can be sure that He will also watch over you.

Therefore, as the one with the mission of restoring independence to the fatherland, with the conviction that you are the only one who can accomplish this responsibility for that village, and as the person in charge of the one plan, you must never quit your position. You must not become a traitor here. Even the inability to fulfill the responsibility of a thousand people is forbidden. Because we are in the back roads of this responsibility there is no way for us to avoid or step over it.

Even if you cannot sleep, you must do it. Even if you cannot eat, you must do it. Even while you are being driven out, you must do it. When you make a new determination to accomplish this sort of mission, the path you must walk will naturally open up to you. But, if you don't do this, the world of hope and glory which Father has chosen, becomes a world of darkness. Father is worried about this issue. So, the issue to which this time in front of you has been committed is the issue of "the

emissary and the Fatherland."

When you have succeeded in this mission through which God will find this nation, then all of its people will praise you. When will that day, when glorious Heaven is praised, come about? When you become people who can pledge that your life purpose is to seek that end, and never forgetting it, the day of hope for the independence of the Fatherland will approach in your future. If you cannot do this a path of suffering will lie before you. You must know that arising from that failure, that end will also lie before the thirty million people of your nation.

The figure of the emissary does not allow you to put on an air of importance. Also, you cannot become one simply through your ability. The emissary's mission stands in a position connected to God's shimjung, and while he establishes the customs for this nation, he must control his environment with devotion. On the day that you do this, you can stand in the position to carry out God's direct command.

Father knows, from many years of personal experience, that if you fulfill the responsibility of the emissary, that work will absolutely become a success. I spoke with you for a while today with the desire for you to go out and do such acts yourselves.

5. A Reverend's Daily Life

What must you restore? The entire human race must be restored, and even the spirits in hell must be restored. After that what needs to be restored? God's heart of sadness must be restored to the shimjung of happiness.

You must set the standard by proving that:

1. You are God's son or daughter through your lineage
2. You are God's son or daughter through the truth.
3. You are God's son or daughter through your lifestyle and,
4. You are God's son or daughter through your work.

History, this era, and the future guarantee success. Until now, history has not seen a person who could bring this distinguished mission to a successful conclusion. I hope that you will go out and fight with conviction.

A mission must firstly be historical. Next, it must be worldly, and finally it must be for the sake of the future. We take on this kind of mission with three periods. As you know, I said that today is harvest day. Today, our fallen ancestors on this earth have had many harvest days. If they spread seeds in the spring, one summer it grew to its peak until fall. The resultant fruit was then harvested as their own. Then, with that harvested fruit, they planted again.

Today, people have harvested and spread out happiness, but God has not yet felt the happiness for the harvest. God has never felt the happiness of gathering new seeds and then scattering them about. Heavenly Father has never been able to spread out the seed and with fate, see the scattered buds be harvested as a thousand or maybe a hundred times the amount of what was planted.

When you consider this, though today it is late autumn, as people who gather grain and face the fruit of our harvest, we mustn't stand in the position of harvesters from the past when we do our own.

Because God desires that we, with our own loving hands, gather in and distribute each seed and grain in the middle of His garden of love's shimjung. You must become the people who can be expected to stand in the position through which God can put this desire into practice. This must happen in order for you to become a person who knows how to gather the fruit and then knows how to distribute the seeds.

In a perfect world great love can be attained. When the Unification Church becomes famous, and when it becomes the age of the Unification Church, then you all will bloom. If the flower blooms, the color of your flowers will change, then, a scent is sent out. colors must change. Right? [Yes] When a flower enters maturity and it blooms, its color changes. So, flowers must grow and its scent must come out. You must all give forth a fragrance.

The essence of the Unification Church must be the pollen which can bring love's hidden flowers to bloom and give off fragrance. Love's fragrance does the work of cleansing the world. How is that? Let's clean up this world, the college roads, the country side, the city, and the academic world.

When you wait for a loved one who has gone far away from whom does news arrive? [the mail man] It comes as a letter doesn't it? That letter comes by the way of the mail man. Isn't that so? [Yes] When you receive the letter do you feel good or bad? [good]

There are people who wait for a letter until their eyes fall out, then when the mail man arrives, happily they take it and run inside the house. But no one invites the mailman in to have lunch. The mail man is a pitiable person. So many people receive tender-hearted news through him, but does anyone receive their salary and then offer him a tip? If there are any mothers here who have welcomed a mailman in courteously, please raise your hand. This shows that mailman are the most pitiable person.

The Unification Church members have been trying to take on the mission of the mail man, but is there anyone here who has gone to every house with good news?

Is there a mail man who delivers a letter saying, "Today is one of the hottest days of the year. I'm sweating so much." Then asks from the entrance for a cold glass of water? The mail man is always met with contempt. Isn't that so? We must become the mail men of love. Let's become the mail men who can deliver God's love to the world. How splendid is that?

Until now, Father has said, "establish a tradition," several times. You must have heard me say this many times. We must establish a tradition now. We will fail if we do not establish a tradition. The tradition must be connected to the nations ideology of patriotism and then established. Do you understand?

The fact that you are meeting this era together with your wives is surprising. It is a more difficult thing than world unification. World unification begins here. Furthermore, you can become happier than the people from any other age. As much as you are in that position, there, happiness and sadness cross each others paths. You must know that your mission is to be able to absorb this happiness and sadness as subject.

In this time, you must show all the people the ways of Heaven's course, and without error you must pave a path like a highway for them. If you do this you will live for 1,000 or 10,000 years in their

memory. Do you understand? [yes] During happy times, people will look upon the tombstone at your grave, and if there is a mountain you frequented, they will frequent it, saying, "Please receive this happiness." You must become this kind of ancestor. That is a worth-while life. Do you understand? [Yes.]

If, in your life, you lived on the highway, taking medicine, laughing and dancing, what will happen to your grave? A person like that will have only grass growing on his grave; but, a person who sheds blood and dies for his country will have the flowers of his nation growing there.

6. *Consciousness Of The Mission*

God determines which things you prepare when you offer things before Him. As an omniscient and omnipresent being, and because He is a perfect being, He has the desire to see every offering made before him be perfect. We know that our lives must become a course, of offering all our devotion and all our sincerity.

Have you seen the movie, "Silver Streak?" People who have seen it raise your hands. Wow! There are really a lot of you. This is exactly the same situation. Now, people's lives are running toward hell. Similar to the movie, there is no driver and it's running fast, but people are dancing there, saying, "Wow, how fun!" They are laughing, "ha ha ha ha," even though they are about to run into a wall.

So, what should you do if you know this is happening? The people who know must accept the challenge. If you know the challenge, then how can you be still? When God watches the ride down overflowing with people, does he say, "Good job; that's good?" [No] If one knows this and goes out prepared to give up his life, even though he is headed for Hell, he can be taken up to Heaven. On the way, if he experiences suffering, he will be taken up to Heaven.

In this failing country, in this failing world, in this situation of the world heading straight toward Hell; if I take up the challenge and die trying, will I end up in Hell? You will go to the top of Heaven. Do you understand what I mean? [Yes] You must think that way. I'm telling you to become that kind of person. I will make you into that kind of person. Is that wrong? [No] So, there are no complaints? [No]

Section 4. The Responsibility And Attitude Of A Minister (Part 1)

1. *Ministers Are Chosen Ones*

The motto for my life has been "God's spokesperson." From today, I ask that all of you become heavenly spokespersons. Become God's representative. And become his alternative embodiment. I hope that you can go forth and become one who will die in the place of God.

A missionary is the spiritual leader of a region. You must pray for the people even if you lose sleep. Since you must offer things in order to save the people, you have to give your full devotion. In an offering, the subject (God), and the object must become one in order for a response.

In your mission area, you must have a sense of urgency, as if your flesh and bones were melting. Stand upon the altar and preach with the following prayer and heart: "Father! It is distressing that I

must go forth when I am so unworthy!" Do not center on yourself, but go in place of you parents and the heavens as if you were a heavenly soldier holding God's instructions.

You have fought for your people, and you have taken responsibility for your village, town, county and province, but you must know that you shouldn't complain or be disappointed in that position. The longer you are in that position, you should have sadness for God's will and mankind.

God does not come with false intentions when choosing and establishing a center on earth. He devotes his heart when he chooses and establishes a heartistic center. This position is one which can be called the real "true." Because this is a once-in-history occurrence, without devoting the utmost fervor and heart, it is impossible to establish a true singular standard. You must know that this is why God had to search through the individual, family, tribe, nation, and world levels.

So, what kind of people are we today? We must have this ideal and tradition imbedded in our flesh and blood because we are people who have been anointed from these traditional ties.

The whole world and cosmos revolves because of us, each one of you. Centering on you, your ancestors and descendants will be able to revolve. This kind of amazing phenomenon is happening right now. You do not know what an incredible position you stand in now. You are the axis.

2. Your Attitude Towards Being Called

Heaven has expectations of me, telling me to create a new world. I have already been bestowed with the responsibility of resolving all the ruined events.

Then what position am I in? I am a being which has to exist as an individual. The reason is that I belong to mankind, the world and God. Our hearts must be awe-stricken at the fact that we are called upon although we are an unworthy people and an unworthy lot.

When we think of the fact that even those who have given voluntarily for their nation and people have not been chosen, we must have a thankful mind and awe-inspired heart God has chosen us and made us his children.

More than being joyous with such a grand goal in front of you, how do you do your responsibility on your own? It is impossible not to feel the importance of the duty and responsibility you must take on in order to accomplish your responsibility. This feeling extends beyond the individual, family, tribe, people, nation and world.

Let's think about it. What is the path that we are currently taking? It is the last road. Therefore we must infinitely appreciate its effect.

Who's threats caused me to come to America and fight? I volunteered for this struggle. No matter how much persecution I receive, I just kick it aside and move on. So, what is it that you all must do? Should you volunteer and do more than I, or should you do more than I because you are forced to? Even if by force, if you are unable to exceed my standard you will fail. It's simple. In theory, it's simple.

Any era's central figure must never think that he was chosen because he is special. The fact is that he stands in that position because of the contribution of ancestors and the great sacrifices paid. It is not

exploitation of the people because you are special or because you are dignified, but rather you must maintain the posture of a sovereign ruler who is doing it for the sake of the people. In terms of the Unification Church, the nation is not putting itself first for the sake of the Unification Church, but the Unification Church is for the sake of saving the nation. The Unification Church has to be for the saving of the world and not to take the world for itself.

On the path of faith, it is difficult to receive a calling, but to receive a calling and to follow that calling is especially difficult.

Therefore, while on the path of faith, you must always peacefully open the door to your heart. Your heart must be round like a big rubber ball that has been completely filled with air and you deal with others without any prejudices. Without adopting that position, dangers will undoubtedly arise on your path of faith and there will be courses that throw you backwards. We can feel this clearly.

In order to be in a peaceful position and have a heart that is always undisturbed and in the subject's position you must constantly cultivate yourself. If not, and you go into an enraged position, that rage will cause your heart to receive biases. If you go into a sad position, you will receive a shock that will cause your heart to differ from your original nature and break. That is why you should always have a moderate disposition, and knowing how your disposition should be, you need to have a correct attitude towards life.

In a certain way, you can see your heart as a balloon. When, like a balloon, your heart is floating high above, you can observe everything. However, as when the balloon loses pressure it comes straight down, your heart can also feel like it has come down.

If you are in a position that is coming down, you must either go further down or push in the opposite direction and go up. When coming down, how far do you have to go? If you go all the way to the bottom, you start going back up because of a reaction.

If the pressure keeps going down and you go down to a certain point, because of a counter-reaction it goes up instead.

Accordingly, you will either maintain the downward position or push up from your present position, you need an attitude of faith that can always control the standard or your heart.

3. Minister's Qualifications

1) The Qualifications that a Minister Must Have

What type of representative must we become? You are all not good looking, you have no experience, you have no possessions, but your heart is yearning for the highest standard. What kind of representative are you going to become? Becoming a representative who takes responsibility for one's household is obvious but you must go beyond that and become your nation's representative and the world's representative. In order to accomplish such a thing you must have a worldly standard.

If you want to have this worldly standard, it must come close to the absolute standard. However, without first going through the center of the family, you cannot go through the center of the people. Furthermore, without going through the center of the people, you cannot go through the center of

the nation and without going through the center of the nation, there is no way to go through the center of the world. You must know this fact.

Because of the current direction of history, countless people want to become rulers and the persons responsible for their countries centered on themselves. Going beyond that, they wish to become the leaders of the world. However, these people must go through the family door, the tribe door, go over the hill of the people, and the hills of the nation and the world. Only then can they call themselves worldly. To be worldly is to be number one. You must become number one.

The primary problem is that you must determine God's ownership. As an individual man, God must be able to say, "You are eternally my son or daughter." One cannot be a son or a daughter by name alone. You must become one who has a subjective love which can gather all the central elements of your nature and which God can hope for. He must be able to say, "You are truly my beloved son/daughter." These words are necessary. Why? Because God knows of the historic scar left by the history of our ancestors through the fall. Adam fell because he couldn't become a true son. Therefore there was a need to say, "You are my truly beloved son."

Do you know how much effort it takes to receive that recognition? Have you tried? If there is an altar at the church, you must shed a lot of tears there and receive that recognition. You must go to a high mountain and spend the night in prayer saying, "Only your love is my shield for certain victory." The educator is the one who takes responsibility for the church and takes on the responsibility of becoming a true sapling onto which people can graft to receive new life.

Just as Jesus represented God and bore witness to him, just as Jesus represented God and fought Satan, and just as Jesus represented God and died for him, you must represent Jesus and bear witness to him, fight for him and be able to die for him.

From there, you must become a person who someone else can bear witness to. That is why Jesus had apostles and you too will have followers.

In order for you to be in a position to call yourselves sons and daughters of God, there must be someone who can testify that you are an unwavering son/daughter of God, someone who can fight for you and die for you.

It is not something you do after receiving restoration. The road to restoration is a road that must be developed. You cannot realize the history of restoration by accepting things from the satanic world. You must give heaven's things. So what is it that you must give? You must give true heart, true character, and true words.

In order to do that, you must establish the standards of true words, true character and true heart. You must set up true words, true character, and true heart on the individual, family, nation and world levels. . The one who comes as the person responsible for increasing the scope and establishing an indemnity standard for the entire world is the messiah. You mustn't forget that he comes during a serious historical time.

If you want to accomplish something big in this world, you must take on a big mind and start to do a lot of preparation. People are unable to accomplish big things because of a lack of preparation. Therefore, if your goal is big, then your preparation should also be big. If it is some sort of trial, then

it needs preparation over a continuous period. If the preparation is not correct then even though the opportunity for success arrives, you will not be able to reach your goal.

From a long time ago there have been heroes and patriots who have come and gone on this earth, but without making a correct foundation for success, they would have never been able to accomplish the things they did on the national or world level. If you do not make the appropriate foundation nothing will work. Also, no matter how well prepared your foundation is, if there is no support from God at that precise time, you will fail. You need the right conditions, Heavenly fate, and the correct timing. Time is a factor.

In order to become an airplane pilot, how many decades must you train? In order to become an astronaut, how much money must you invest in your training? And how much knowledge do you need in that field?

2) The Pride a Minister Must Have

I did not come here to ruin you. I am not some person who came here to make you suffer. I came to save your families and the world. This is because I know the day will come when your children will be welcomed as the children of the world and, after crossing this hill, the people of the world will call to us and welcome us with tears welling in their eyes.

After sixty years of trusting Heaven and knowing Heaven and walking on this path, I have come to know this as a fact. Now, I am not alone. I have friends in the world. I am not lonely, for countless people who lead this world know I am the leader, revere the path I take and ask that I fight hard.

You can be proud before all of Heaven and earth of the surprising fact that you follow such a teacher and you go before him holding a warrior's banner. You will feel strongly that God is with you, if you go forth with the faith that even though history may stop, the position of victory is unstoppable. You will discover the living God.

You are the center of attention. Even though there isn't much to see in you, you are all the center of attention. "Although my hands are worthless, the path to the world can connect through these hands. Through all my sight, God's sight can connect. Through my emotions, the root of the heart can connect."

The direction of heaven's providence depends on the path of my life.

What more could we ask for, if in the face of the great historical Last Days, we could be the appointed object before God, who sits in such a lonely position? Is there any thing more we could ask for? Even death would not worry you. Even if my flesh becomes water and flows away, or becomes powder and disperses in the air, what resentment would I have? There will always be plenty of lives with no value that die like pigs and dogs in the world.

4. The Ministers' Responsibility

1) Responsibility Starts With God

We know that no one can live on this earth without fulfilling responsibility. In the case of the family, parents have a responsibility as parents and children have a responsibility as children in front of their

parents. Furthermore, each family has a responsibility towards society and the nation. Even in the case of a single nation, there is a God-given responsibility in relation to the world's state of affairs and its historical course.

As humans we have a responsibility sought by the mind and a responsibility sought by the body. Then, what is the responsibility sought by the mind? You must substantiate the purpose by centering on the purpose of God who bestowed all responsibilities. The mind must command you to do this responsibility. That is why the mind is there to command and achieve God's purpose.

2) The Responsibility of a Minister

We cannot live an irresponsible life every moment. We must take responsibility. It is not an easy thing to take responsibility. If you are to take responsibility for a group, you must show the direction to the group. If you take responsibility for a family, you must center on the direction and accomplish the responsibility. You cannot become a leader without direction or by doing things haphazardly.

In order to become a historical leader you must go through the historical view of past and present and use a responsible content that is one with that direction. That is when you can say that one's duty as a leader has been accomplished.

What do you all have to be responsible for? First you must take responsibility for the spirit world. Second, you must take responsibility for the world. Third, you must be responsible for your descendants. This is the restoration path that Unificationists must bear today, and it is the destined path that the Unification Church must take.

What kind of leader must you become? You must become like True Parents. And after that? You must pray and set up a strategy. After that you must propagate the truth. You must know that this is an important job that must be done by the leader. How do you receive the tactics from God? You must learn God's laws of tactics. You must learn God's tactics and make the best possible tactical plan.

In harmoniously making a plan together with God, you must know that it is heavenly law that since you have accepted the responsibility of a leader, you must have the faith that the position you are in belongs to True Parents. Please try to practice this as this is something I am telling you from experience.

Try it once to see if it is or if it isn't the case. Do you understand? (Yes.) If you do it, then from now on you will be able to develop your destination.

First, if you accept the responsibility, you are my representative. If there is some problem, the power to decide lies with the leader. All the materials needed in order to decide it are gathered and brought by the surrounding people. On the basis of those materials, the leader must decide. In order to make decisions about such important matters, the leader must pray in earnest. You must not do it according to your feelings or thoughts. Since it is God's matters that you are deciding on, not only will God definitely work on it, but God will also work for those in the object position. You all must know that the leader has the great responsibility to combine these matters and decide which must be done.

Just because I believe in Jesus doesn't mean I can call out "Jesus!" in a second. The church leader is not there to further their own goals. If there is such a person, then they are unqualified to be a church leader. Because the leader has the responsibility of laying down a bridge, the leader must be willing to give to the members that seek out the church.

I am the leader of the Unification Church, and you all are individual church leaders. If you are church leaders, have you gone to the far reaches of your area, in the backwoods where they live apart from the world, and gone to the small village farmhouses and proclaimed, "He who Heaven loves has come!" while holding them and shedding tears? Have you traveled everywhere till your feet wore out, and screamed out till your throat exploded, your eyes went blind and your ears went deaf? You must not stand in a position where you ask to be delivered from your circumstance, and sit around seeking free hand-outs.

You must know that is not acceptable. If there is any group that accepts that, it will fail.

"Because I am left out, I am sad. Because I got in, I am happy. . ." I do not carry those feelings even deep inside of me. Long ago, Jesus' disciples did this to Jesus and it caused them to fail. Both of them failed. Do you understand what I am saying? I am for the whole! I am for the whole. The "whole" is not the Unification Church, but the "whole" is for God.

When looking at the Unification ideal, we can see our position as a bus or a car heading up a road towards a very rugged and steep mountain path. In this situation, we are like the driver of that vehicle. You are a driver with the responsibility of completing a course in a restricted time frame, going on a very difficult road, having a set time to get to your destination, having to do restorative repair, as it becomes harder and harder, as time becomes shorter and shorter, you must be able to turn that steering wheel with a grim determination and an extraordinary will. Without doing that, you will not pass the road.

Although we know this, in the current situation with a national crisis, a worldwide crisis, with the situation being like a man who is covered with wounds, where is the driver who can successfully navigate the dangerous road? Where is the driver who can lead this nation and its people?

As the Unification Church president said a while ago, if not us, then who can save these people? The more that we ask and answer that question, our two hands and our minds must come to bear the responsibility of that driver in the course that this nation and people follow.

However, the course is not a well paved road. It is a treacherous, crooked, steep road. A road that no one in history has been able to travel. If we were to consider that we are that driver who has to complete the course in a limited amount of time, even if we were driving on that road right now, there is no way we cannot worry about the remainder of the road ahead of us.

Although everything behind us is passed, we still face the course that is left before us. In preparation for this course, when you stand in the position of worrying about yourself and preparing yourself, the question that arises is how you will manage to pass through the barrier and what attitude you will need to do it.

From this position when we assess the road which lies ahead of us, we know we are not going to be on a developed road. We have to develop it as we go along. You must know that in this position you will have to develop it as you go along.

What kind of nation is going to be established in Korea? When North and South negotiate and begin to interchange with one another, will there be established a communist regime like the North, or will it become just like the South, or will it become a new country unlike either North or South? When we look at questions such as these, our time is slowly approaching. If you are the Unificationists that will take responsibility for it, how much feeling of responsibility do you hold and how much sacrifice are you willing to take? Do you have confidence?

In this time of personnel shortage, who will go to Jung-joo, North Korea and take responsibility for Jung-joo? Have you thought about that? Have you considered being the church leader for Jung-joo district and preparing for ten or twenty years only to be unable to accomplish it and then tell your son on your deathbed, "Son, study and prepare well for that day when you will accomplish Heaven's plan and become the Jung-joo church leader"? I have been thinking of that and preparing up until now.

When you think about that, do you young people go back to the country side to your children and wives and live a care-free life? Is it supposed to be that way or not? (It's not supposed to be that way.) Even if you die, you have to leave your country behind.

Even if you die, you should leave a country behind for you children. You should make a new determination. A determination like: "I will become the church leader who will go to the far border of a remote area and stand face to face with communists throughout days and nights under sounds of gunfire and play the role of a border guard. And even if my nation or anyone doesn't recognize my efforts, I will never change my heart of loyal love for the country even if I die." That attitude is perfect. Even if the world never recognizes you it's okay. If you go to the spirit world, everything is exposed.

When you think about these things, you must understand that people are unworthy. You have to know that people are lacking. Born as a man with a mouth and emotions, there is no excuse for you not to be able to give Divine Principle speeches, especially you younger ones in your twenties and thirties.

How miserable is it to be the father who, determined to give his life, does his duty loyalty, and refuses the sympathy of heaven while ready to collapse at any moment? Since God has done thus, I must do the same. Without passing this course, he cannot establish on the earth a regular and normal tradition, nor can he establish the condition that he has loved mankind. Therefore you must clearly know that God has traveled that route.

3) You must Love even your Enemies

What is the biggest headache in this world? What is the most difficult problem? What is the greatest cross? What is it? Satan, it is Satan.

Who is going to be responsible for this? When you say "I will take responsibility. We will take responsibility," if you can become the kind of person that God can say "Okay, you take the

responsibility" too, then God's headaches regarding Satan will go away. Will you take responsibility for Satan? (Yes.)

How despised Satan must be. Think about how despised he would be. Even God who is omnipotent and omniscient has endured suffering for 6000 years. How much suffering have Unification Church members who have taken responsibility for this endured? If you say you will take care of Satan, do you think that he will meekly follow behind you and accommodate himself? Do you think that if you take responsibility, Satan will leave you alone? What do you think? (He will not accommodate himself.) Who will take responsibility for these things? Who will? If you are going to take responsibility, you must do it with the secret key that will defend against him. You must do the things that Satan cannot do. Satan is a destructive being with an evil hand. If there is anything that is good, Satan will try to destroy it. Therefore, what is there that he cannot do? If we are to defeat Satan, we must do the opposite and destroy evil things.

So, is it easier to destroy good things or is it easier to destroy bad things? Which is it? Also, is it easier for a good person to become bad or a bad person to become good? Which is it? (It is easier for a good person to become bad.) Satan is the thief who made good people go bad even in the garden of Eden.

So, can you take responsibility for that? (Yes.) Your answer maybe "yes," but think about it. Have you thought about it? If I now leave Satan to your responsibility will you say, "Oh, this is the gift that I have been waiting and waiting for"? (Yes.) If that is the case, then you will become the saviors. You have to think of how the domain of responsibility expands to even these problems. When you look for all the fundamental rules to follow when disposing of these problems, you will find that there are none. The only method is by trusting others, living for others and loving others. You have to bear the cross. Outside of that, there is no possible way. Do you like that? (Yes.) Think about it. This is a very difficult situation. Short of sacrificing yourself, it is very hard.

Can you sincerely trust others, live for other and love others? How do you think God does it? Have you thought about how God might be able to do it? Don't you think that this would be difficult for God also? God would like to be able to prove that through a test he was able to accomplish this easily. Even though he stood in a position where he has not completely trusted, lived for or loved, God trusted, lived for and loved completely.

The fact that he let his beloved son die on the cross was how he practiced that heart. To do that for those who couldn't trust, live for or love is a look into one of his ordeals. It is possible to think in this manner. You have to know that this kind of serious problem is connected.

Therefore, the person who can fix all the problems and take responsibility is the leader. Do you want to become that kind of leader? (Yes.) That job is difficult. If there is a leader who is able to take on that task and complete it, that leader will become the person who can forever control history. God must also take on that responsibility. If the messiah comes to execute God's responsibility, if that messiah is not a leader who can take care of such a responsibility, he will be a messiah that only judges which is not right.

4) The Mud's Posture Towards Accomplishing Responsibility

Those who are appointed definitely have a responsibility for their duty. Just as in a workplace, if you are a manager or a division head, if you have been appointed then you have a responsibility to accomplish the duties that you receive. Also, there is a limitation in accomplishing your allotted responsibility. You do not do it forever. It is limited to a certain period of time.

What type of heart must you have before taking on responsibility? You must have the determination to change your life if you cannot accomplish the responsibility.

You mustn't stand before life in a position to only receive. In front of God's will, you must only stand in a position to give.

You must go forth as if it were a matter of life and death. It is not a simple task. You must go through even three separate attempts. If upon this foundation you go all throughout Korea for heaven's will, God will observe you from the back. Thousands of saints and heavenly soldiers and sages, as well as your good ancestors will be observing your actions. Therefore, not only the fate of the Unification Church, but the fate of these people and the world rests on your two shoulders.

You must pray the following prayer, "I know how much suffering Father went through to find the central individual. Centering on me, I want to go and become the heavenly representative who find my people and my tribe. Father please help me." How serious is this prayer? Isn't God's wish that there are people such as this in the countless regions of this world?

Today, we should take this grave sense of mission and work. Let's give sincerely, and be patient, and be victorious. Let us shed sweat and blood for mankind and give sincerely. If it is not genuine, then it will not be left in history.

You must become the most pitied person in the world in the face of your responsibility. In order to accomplish your responsibility, you must try your utmost with all your effort. If there is a God, that kind of person will absolutely not fail. God will absolutely not allow for his failure. This I know from historic personal experience. If you say, "If there is something that I cannot do, I will do it. I will be responsible, then already God is inclined to take responsibility. If you continue with that kind of earnest and accomplish your responsibility, God will never let that kind of son be let down or fail. I know this from experience.

From extraordinary works come extraordinary miracles. Do you understand? A person's heart, or a parent's heart or God's heart is the same. It is the same.

When it comes time that you must leave a village, if you have not fulfilled the job you stated and prayed you would do when you arrived, you must say that you will return again to fulfill what you promised to do, and shed tears in order for the road ahead to open to you.

Do you understand what I am saying? It is wrong to say, "This village is evil. Please move me somewhere else." (laughter) If you leave seeking a better place, who will take care of that village? Can someone who does worse than you come and take responsibility? If you want someone better to come and take your place, shouldn't that someone go someplace better? It is a serious problem.

Therefore, if you have to leave your position without finishing your mission, you must say, "God, I will leave now," with endless tears. When you can say, "Heaven, I have done all that I could have

done. I have done all that I could as a human. Day or night I was of one determination and I have offered extreme dedication," and Heaven can also see that you are leaving after having done everything you could, even though you could not finish your mission at that position, Heaven will return to you in excess of your effort. If you can quietly finish your portion of responsibility, even though you finished, you should feel inadequacy. If it is good, then you cannot feel it is good before Heaven does. If it is bad, you have to become people who worry that Heaven might see it as bad before you do.

5) The Victorious Warrior Responsible for the Origin of Creation

When you are sent to a location for the providence, you have to be able to take responsibility for yourself. Someone who cannot be responsible for themselves cannot have another mission. Only when one can be responsible for oneself can they take on other responsibilities. Only after you have taken responsibility for yourself can you establish this ideal.

God has been unable to find on Heaven or earth someone who is able to take responsibility for themselves. However, if you can take that responsibility, that is a starting point. The food we eat, the clothes we wear are expecting responsibility from us. If you can't take responsibility, you will be ashamed before creation. So I hope that before the whole, you can become persons who can take responsibility. You must stand in that position to be able to call God, Lord of Creation, Father, and Master.

From the Fall, humans have lost their position of being able to take responsibility. They have been unable to be true children before true parents. God is the absolute being to creation, parents to humans, and the genuine owner of the heavens. God is the True Father, True owner and we must be able to go in place of God. If not then we are ignoring the lord of life.

Regarding the absolute person, we must give our lives. Regarding True Parents, we must give our love. Regarding the true owner, we must give our loyalty. Otherwise, we cannot establish the connection with the true life of creation, true love of True Parents, and the duty of the true owner. If you cannot take responsibility for yourself, you cannot make any connections with any of your neighbors.

This kind of person becomes recognized as a being of unchanging value. When you go out to the different regions, you must go as people who can be responsible for and stand in place of the position of the ideal of creation, the position of parents, and the position of owner. Creation does not lament because they don't have a God, but because they don't have anyone to can take responsibility in the place of God. You must be responsible for yourselves. If there is a place to take responsibility for, you must go there whether it snows or rains.

God is taking the responsibility as Lord of Creation, an Absolute being, true father, and true owner. That is why he has conducted the providence of restoration. If God had never taken this responsibility, things such as restoration or Heaven would not be possible. Even though God may be betrayed and be kicked out, he doesn't abandon his position as an absolute being. God takes responsibility as the absolute being, father and the true owner. You too must take on these responsibilities as the absolute being, the father and the true owner.

Don't refuse responsibility because you don't have the qualifications, but go forth with the responsibility of a father and owner. When God is taking responsibility for three sides, you must at least take responsibility for one side. If you go to a region with a certain responsibility, all creation in that region will know what kind of value you have as an entity. The environment will bear witness. What kind of witness will it bear? That you are the one who came to save their lives, you are the embodiment of father, and you are the owner of their region. The heart to give everything to you and support you will be in motion.

By taking on the responsibilities of lord of creation, father, and true owner, Heaven and earth will help you. You must take on the responsibility of the absolute being, father, and owner. If you go with those responsibilities, you will not be rejected. Today, people are looking for someone to take responsibility for their actions, their lives and their hearts. This sort of society is an ideal society. If you take responsibility and offer your life, you will find friends.

If you go out to the countryside, you must take the responsibilities of the lord of creation who created life, parents, and ownership. If you do not, you cannot be the representative of the absolute being, true parents, and the true owner. If you cannot take responsibility, you should at least be willing to serve in attendance with absolute submission. Therefore, you must stand in a position to be responsible for yourself. Representing the absolute being, the true parents, and the true owner, you must become a victorious warrior. Heaven is eagerly searching for such a person.

Section 4. The Responsibility And Attitude Of A Minister (Part 2)

5. An Appointed Person's Attitude Towards Their Mission

At work, if you are appointed as a manager or director, there is a definite set of duties and an amount of responsibility that needs to be taken care of. Also, there is a limitation when it comes to accomplishing this responsibility. It is not something you can do forever. It is restricted to a certain time period.

Then, how much is the time period and amount of responsibility? When you estimate your lives to be seventy or eighty or around 100 years, the question becomes, how much can be accomplished within a century's time? Also, how do you go about doing it? If you want to put in the same amount of dedication as someone else, if you someone else does ten hours, then you too must do ten hours. If someone else does ten years, then you must do ten years. However, if you try to do it more quickly than the other person, you will have to do more than ten hours.

In order to do this you need an increased effort. If you have only ten hours, but you want to accomplish it faster, what must you do? You must invest an increased effort and dedication. So you must save every moment and throw all of your dedication into it. If you are a person who lives with the feeling that even a moment can decide victory or failure, then your days will be bright days.

In receiving an appointment and completing your mission, there is always a time period. When you build a house, you have to prepare a comprehensive plan of how you are going to build that house and by when you will have it finished. Just like one has to start building under a specific plan, you must also get receive a mission under a specific place before you start. If you have started that mission, you must finish within the allotted time.

In regards to completing within the given time frame, if you can complete more than the plan within the time frame, it will be worthy of commendation.

If you do a more complete job than the plan required, that is not a normal job. It was done abnormally. What does that mean? It was possible because the person's effort and dedication was increased. If you do it according to the plan, there will be no problems. Anyone can do that. However, if you anticipate a completion better than the plan, not everyone can reduce the amount of time necessary.

So, what is the privilege that someone who is appointed can have today? This privilege has a fixed volume, and an established time with which it must be completed. This is something anyone can do. The privilege received by an appointed person cannot be interfered with by anyone, even the planner. It must be an absolute authority. If you worked together with someone for ten hours and slept together, you would have shared many thoughts. Also, when the suffering and dedication that you put into your job gets doubled through someone else, the results that are realized through the other person are going to be given the highest honors by the cosmos.

As long as these kinds of people remain, the world will last forever. That is if someone with an even higher standard does not appear. In athletics, before someone breaks an established record, it seems as if that record will remain forever. Therefore, you must plot a course set for that record. As an appointed person, this is inevitable. If you are able to complete the task assigned to you in the available time, you can win a medal and high commendations. This is your mission. It is a direct mission.

If it is a job that an individual can complete, it is wrong for two people to do it. When you receive a prize, two people can't receive that prize. When seen from this view, the person who received the command wants to accomplish it centering the responsibility on himself. Interference from anyone is disliked. This is because you have individual authority. You cannot forget that you have such a serious authority.

What am I going to do? What kind of person am I going to become in front of my people? What kind of person will I become before the world and before heaven and earth? This type of heart has not been instilled. A person without this heart has no qualifications to be appointed. It is in order to understand these things that questions such as philosophy and religion gave rise. An appointed person with a subject's authority does not like to receive interference. However, if an absolute being who is able to interfere appears, then he will receive interference.

When today's people say, "Love me. Love me forever," it ends only in words. In order to become a person who can love from the absolute position, you must love before even asking for love. If it is returned from the object's position, that becomes an absolute standard.

When seen from this viewpoint, you have all abandoned your lives to become chosen. That is something that absolutely no one can interfere with. Even God cannot do anything about it. Throughout the historic times of past, present and future, absolutely no one has been able to interfere. That is because in front of an absolute standard, there must be an absolute object standard.

The larger the scope of the appointed duty, the larger the amount of time that is allotted for it. There are instances of giving thousands of years and several generations worth of dedication over the period of one generation. The question becomes whether or not one can give that kind of thousand year dedication.

6. The Attitude That A Minister Must Have

1) You Must Start from the Very Bottom

The people who are starting to establish the traditional thought for the present time are you people. But there are too many people. How many people attended here today? (Fifty five people.) I am saying that Fifty five people is too much. All these people must each go out and take responsibility for a region. It is not that you are going to be starting from the position of regional leader, but you must start from the very beginning. Before you become a devoted regional leader, you must become a devoted church-goer. If you become a devoted church member, you become a regional leader even if you don't want to be. Regardless of how deep a vein of gold is buried, you will get a professional to dig it out and reveal it's original value. Likewise, necessary beings become revealed.

Among you, there are people who think, "If I do this, I can become regional director from a mere village director." These people are the ones who are living for themselves.

You must have the heart to be able to live one hundred years for the church. There are many people such as person x and person y in this world. Among them are people who have lost their children, lost their spouses, have nothing to eat and have nothing to wear -- thousands of different kinds of people who can be pitied. You have to become the closest friend of these people. This is living for the sake of the world.

If you try to find the side of yourself which can endure a lot, fight a lot for the sake of the whole, Heaven will naturally support you. No matter how long you may have stood in that position, you may not boast about it. If you set yourself up, you will fall. However, if Heaven sets you up, you will not fall.

That is why it is not good for a leader to stand in a position which he has setup for himself. You must seek a position or the environment around you can establish, in which you can stand. Then you can stand there and not fail. All things are this way. It is wrong for you to assert yourself If you assert yourself there is no way for you to become God's son or daughter.

When I left prison, why did I take with me the rags that I wore while incarcerated? Even if I sold it, I couldn't get one cent for it. Even if I gave it to a candy dealer, I wouldn't get a candy for it. Why was it that during that period of nearly three years I gave away all my silk clothes to others and wore only these rags? Why would I need these rags that are falling apart when I touch them? This is because in ten years, or a century, or tens of centuries time, they will be such treasures that you could give all the world's fortunes and you could not buy them.

Hot-blooded young people today may laugh if they heard this, but because it was more valuable than any fortune, I overcame difficult circumstances to bring it out. To the average person, it is not worth a set of satin clothes, or even a single coin from their wallet.

Precious treasures gained by all sorts of severe hardships have all been lost by the Unification Church. The one and only precious treasure has been lost. Even if you give all the money in the world, you could not buy it. Then, would I do this in order to leave something for myself? No. If you go forth with this kind of heart, then God will want to leave something, and afterwards he will want for your descendants to leave something as well. Because God's heart is such, and the heart of future descendants is also such, I am doing it for God and future descendants.

This is the life-view that must be taken by people in a public position. You must know the sense of value for someone in a public position. Even if I am tortured and throw up blood and fall over, I say "Dear heaven, please do not shed tears over my blood. This is going to be shameful blood, and any tears will be soaked in lamentations and resentment. I do not want heaven to sympathize." That is how I will not pray when I go to prison. In light of the world of the heart, this is what one must do.

2) You Must Go Forth with Faith

The place where faith comes from is ideals. This ideal is not just an individual ideal, but a world-centered ideal that can make comprehensive connections, and an ideal with step-by-step systematic content. It is from this type of thought-based ideal that faith arises. That is why someone who claims to have a ideal or a doctrine, must also have faith, You must have a faith that no one else has.

It is the same for us who have taken up the new Unification ideal and Unification thought. You must be filled with a strong and resolute faith in the new cosmic view, life view and lifestyle view centered on Unification thought as Unification members, and be able to say, "This is the best. If not this, then nothing at all." This is the problem. You must first have ideological knowledge, and then a faith that it will work, If your thoughts and faith are not influenced by it, then it cannot become yours and can easily be taken away by someone else. But the foundation that I have realized and strengthened, and the ground which has roots that have been firmly planted, cannot be taken away short of the application of a strength and faith that is greater than them.

You must have that confidence in many subjects and areas. First, faith must come first, faith! You must have tried many things and have faith to be able to say, "What I am doing is without any doubt." If you are someone with ability who can take on and process many difficult situations, you can adapt and develop in any place.

No matter what kind of work you do, faith is a problem. Even if you go to your post and suffer, you must have faith and live and work within faith. When we see movies, we enjoy scenes that are dangerous and risky. In the same manner, when we work, all creation and heaven and earth look on to see if the risky crisis can be successfully navigated.

When fishing with a net, you must cast the weights a little bit further to be able to catch one more fish. Since we are in the position of the weights, we have to move with the heart to try to bring in at even one more person from Satan's domain.

In regards to God's Will, if you have the determination to have greater loyalty than me, everything will unfold easily. Do you understand what that means? If, for instance, I have gone to a depth of ten meters, but you have only gone five, Satan will attack. Do you understand? It is not the same level. If you inherit the foundation of my having gone ten meters, it is okay if you go eleven and then come back and stay at ten. If you cannot fulfill this and remain in that position, it is not horizontal or level

and an angle forms. You have to know what I'm talking about exactly. In order to become horizontally level with the foundation that I have set, you have to be correctly educated in my ideals, traditions and abilities to produce results. You must have the ability to produce results.

3) You Must Be Crazy To Go On This Path

If you look at it a certain way, saints are somewhat foolish people. They seem somewhat stupid. They have the character of a bear. You have to have the kind of slow-wittedness that, if you had your arm cut off, would make you simply say, "Oh, this is not cut enough. Please cut more." If a bear or a wild boar gets shot and is slowed by the wound, they would chew off the wounded limb and run away. The last thing they think of is death and the first thing on their minds is the wound that is slowing them. You have to have this kind of slow-wittedness. Do you understand? You have to be a little foolish. Even someone like St. Steven was somewhat foolish in the world's eyes.

How pitiful was Jesus? Why did he go around, feed five thousand people, cause troubles, and end up dying like that? How good would it be if he just stayed quiet? That's why people say there is no prosperous loyalist. Prosperous ones are opportunistic. Men of blind-faith are ignorant and stupid and bear-like. There aren't many handsome loyalists. There aren't many pretty virtuous women either. If you look at statues of the exemplary virtuous women, they are all average or less in their beauty. Beautiful people give out sexual odors. So Unification Church members are all ugly. (laughter) Therefore, you should think that it's okay for ugly looking people like us to be treated like trash, so that when God does construction work to fill a valley, you can ask him to make you the first blob of dirt to be dumped. Then where will you be buried? You will be buried in the very bottom, at the foundation. Then you will be the king of all dirt used in the construction. Right? (laughter)

You need to know that this 70, 80 year-long life comes only once. Even though the course of indemnity seems extremely long in a lifetime, it's even shorter than one breath, compared to eternity. Isn't it? But how long is eternity? Starting with "e. . ." and "ter. . ." and till "nity. . ." this is how long the time of eternity is. (laughter) It is that long. In this world, we can count how many times I breath. The number of times I breath in an hour, in a day, in a year, in ten years, and even in my lifetime, we can calculate. In this short period of time, please don't gasp and lead an anxious life. Everything is momentary.

To be a persevering person, you need to go through many things. That's how you get connected to God. Think about it. If you make good connections in a difficult situation, then in good times, you will have that connection without any effort. Ordinary people die to have that connection in good times. That kind of connection will end up to be temporary. It should be at the level of relationship where both would wish to die for each other in life and death situation, and it's the stage when you can even exchange your lives. Having walked the road of death together and having gone through difficulties together, you don't need to worry about happy times. The relations made in difficult times have different taste from those made in good times.

4) Endure and Persevere until the End

You should know how much God had endured. You complain and protest at little difficulties. How patient was God at those times? We need to be like him. We should endure thousands and millions of years. I'm not saying we shouldn't fight. Fight until both sides become good. We don't fight till one

perishes. We should fight to educate and to bring them to our side, not to make enemies, okay?
[Yes]

How much had God been enduring? How many sights He didn't like did he see and endure? What He didn't want to hear, didn't want to say, . . . from now on, make resolutions to yourself that you will endure all the curses from people in the world in order to perfect God's love. Look at God and make resolutions to learn his endurance.

Then, why do we have to endure? It is to inherit God's love and to make it ours. Because we know that He is looking for someone like himself, we ought to learn his patience, okay? [Yes] We need to learn God's patience. First in the history, we need to be kings of patience. Because God was a king of patience, I too have to be a king of patience.

So, how much God would have endured? The enemy who killed his sons and daughters, killed the king of the world, and destroyed God's ideals is the ultimate enemy. God had endured an enemy like that. Do you want that too? [Yes] Do you want that endurance or do you want love? [Love]
(laughter) You shouldn't only desire love. Without desiring endurance, you can't possess great love. You know it now? [Yes]

I'm persevering. My ear, forget all! My eyes, forget all! My heart, forget all! Persevere even though the heart aches! For whom? For God and mankind. It's God who is to be consoled, not me, however sad I am. Without doing this work, you can't even pray. You must know that this is the path the church and I had walked. Why? There is no other way. This is the shortest way.

Think about it everyone. How persistent was Christianity. For four hundred years during Roman persecution, Christians went underground and suffered, but they struggled to overcome the circumstances. I can't help wondering if the Unification Church can survive in this world or not.

To remain in a welcomed place is not a problem. The problem is how to remain in a place where you are opposed and persecuted. Long time ago I thought that we should be flexible enough to change our shapes or make our selves smaller when we are pressured.

If you look at it that way, I have been persecuted for thirty years but gone through it quiet well. When hit once, I retreated. . . That's a strategic retreat. Again I go into it strategically. We should have inner determination to reach up even further whenever it's possible.

So, think about the seeds of trees and fruits. In this frigid zone, a pine tree from a tropical region wouldn't grow and die off. But if you grow the seed in tropical region and move it to frigid region and back to tropical region and so on, it will grow in any region. Therefore whichever the seed is, it shouldn't grow only in proper climate. If it wants to grow in any place, it should either absorb all the elements of different environment, or have the power to oppress them. Even if the Unification Church reaches a miserable end, we should say, "We work for a greater cause than any one else. We work for the world. ." Even if we die, this is how we should die. Is there any organization that died like that?

Right now, our Unification groups are moving for the whole world. In accomplishing God's will, if we endure and persevere, God's Will will accomplish ultimately. Right? Even if I don't say it, there is a saying of "luck will come after enduring and persevering."

In enduring and persevering, what is the 100 percent standard? The standard is to risk your neck. If you risk your neck and die, mother and father will cry and say "why don't you live longer?," and little siblings will say "why brother and sister, why die now?" and the whole family will be turbulent.

Most of the people in the world withdraw if they fail first, a second and a third time, but our Unification youths should have hearts to start again after several failures.

Wild boar hunting is fun. When first people depart toward a ridge, everyone tries to be on the front, but after a few ridges, they get tired and think "It would be good enough not to fall behind." But if they get more exhausted, they think "What if I take a short break?" and if they go a little more, they hope "I can stop now." This is when wild boars run away.

When you go fishing in the ocean, you feel as though you will catch every fish, but after you throw the net in the water a few times with all your might, the spirit disappears and it gets tedious.

5) To Defend the Dignity of Heaven

Therefore wherever you go, you need to defend and keep the dignity of heaven. The dignity of heaven, dignity of Unificationists, dignity of our apostles who followed the principle, dignity of us who confronted the evil world centered on God's heart. This dignity cannot be compared to that of any soldiers. It cannot be compared to dignity of the world's best army.

In this dignity, the historical response and imminent response live. You shouldn't forget that the straight historical road to eternity will be established only based on this dignity. At the same time, it is continuous. Therefore, if I can't go, I have to prepare a successor for me. I plead to you to have this kind of spirit and beliefs.

6) Results Should be Connected to Causes

God's providence doesn't aim for some individual purpose but aim for whole purpose. If you look at a tree, it always has roots, stems, branches and leaves. To look at it in stages, branches existed before leaves, stems existed before branches, and roots existed before stems. Yet, is it possible to have a leaf without roots, stems, and branches? Then its own body cannot exist. Thus, in order to complete a tree, each has to do its own part.

Throughout my life, when I earn some kind of glory, I never thought of it as originating from myself. It's because I know it originated from heaven.

For the cause of Heaven, we ought to connect the result to Heaven. In other words, when you look at your daily purpose as completing your responsibility, you should connect the cause to the result. Then, how do we make cause and result match? This is the problem. This social environment doesn't do that. Because it's 180 degrees different, we need set up conditions for indemnity and overcome the environment.

Nowadays numerous people devote themselves in cultivating their moral sense. They are all receiving something from God's spiritual providence. They think each of them are best in the country. They actually get that type of revelation. However, since that is a consequential thing, they should pursue the fundamental root. In pursuing the cause, it shouldn't be done centered on oneself. Why not? It's because the result appears when one becomes one with God's heart and one

with True Parents' heart. Hanging onto the result without knowing the cause is like a rootless branch, and therefore will end up being miserable.

Without having same cause and result, you can't say that you have completed your responsibility. Therefore everything has to be one. One centered on what? It has to be one with God's heart and parent's heart. Parents don't exist because of me. God doesn't exist because of parents. Parents exist because of God, and I exist because of parents. Therefore, Unification Church members, who are in a child's position, should possess the heart of God and parents.

Today we shall stand on one basis which transcends our previous perception and entire beliefs. You must know this clearly. If each of you look back on yourself till now, you will see that you've had your own notion of thinking. Some complain and some say all different kinds of things about the church headquarters, but this is unacceptable.

Section 1. Minster And Prayer (Part 1)

1. The Prayer

1) Reasons for Prayer

If man did not fall then the savior is not needed, and religion and prayer are also not needed. We must understand that the need for savior, religion and prayer are the unfortunate gift of the Fall. (1974.3.9)

Why do we have to pray? We must stand in the position of horizontally 90 degree in relation to the vertical realm of the heart. We cannot make mistake. We must stand at horizontally 90 degree position and by receiving vertical stimulation, depending on the magnitude of that stimulation, based on that standard my sphere will expand. If that happens then this kind of sphere is formed. It results in perfect circle (or the original image) in which one hundred percent give and take can occur.

Therefore, we can not afford to not devote ourselves sincerely. You cannot waver. You must pray in that situation. "How have I attended you Heavenly Father? In attending Parents, am I a representative of family, society, tribe, people, or nation? This can be known at once. Until where have my tears been shed and flowed. This is the formula. Fallen man cannot attend the Heavenly Parents without tears, without repentance. Without cleansing, the recreation of that environment is not possible. Do you understand?

When thinking about nation, do tears fall, when thinking about the world, does wailing occur? There is the problem. When Heavenly Father is doing that, the subject is doing that, the horizontal standard must stand in the same realm and in the participatory realm. It is not possible without being one. (171-19)

One does not become a central figure with confidence. Do you understand? One does not have confidence. Even I have never thought myself as feeling confident. Because I realized before myself must come what God likes, and I realized I must like that person whom God goes after, when I look at a given situation, what mattered was how can I start off by having such a heart. If I can be connected to that heart, there is nothing which cannot be accomplished. There is nothing that

cannot be accomplished. We must have a mind which can make other people joyful, and consult the sorrowful person.

Have you loved God as much as the food when we are severely starving? We must love that much. Even when we are so famished, we must be able to search for God holding the food, and when we starve and hold rice in our hands, we must search for and care for the loving family (church) members. We must do so. If you are such a person and if you starve and fast, then that village will fall into the ruin. It will be overcome.

For that reason, where ever a person whom God loves, he never starves. Do you understand? Father has never thought about food until now. Father has never thought "I must make money to survive." Would father starve because he doesn't think that way? Where ever father goes, food is waiting for me. Isn't that right?

As such responsible leader, you must know how to follow this essential principle track (orbit). Therefore you must pray. Pray deeply about the relationship between God and myself, how much does God love me? Also, you must pray and invest for members. How much relationship have I made with members? Until the relationship becomes round. . . For that you must pray. You must pray.

How many hours do you spend on eating meals in one day? Is it over one hour and half? At least it requires about one hour and half, isn't it? [Yes] You spend on average one and half hour for eating meals. For the spiritual work, you must invest more than the amount of time you spend on eating. You must invest much more. Father has understood this fact through numerous years of own life of faith. (70-171)

As we realize more and more that the path we must walk today is a path which we must break through anyway, we feel that we cannot not do this with our own energy alone. Therefore, we must understand that a person of faith must pray. (1975.5.5)

What is the most important and necessary thing in your daily life? It is the prayer life. Through prayer we understand the enemy that is not visible and also discern the visible enemy. (19-146)

Prayer is also needed for the perfection of purpose. (9-197)

2) The Content and Order of Prayer

When praying, first pray for this nation and this people, then pray for the Unification Church, and then pray for the descendants who will succeed the proceeding generation. (1968.11.4)

When you pray, you should pray first for your nation. And then pray for the world, then pray for the liberation of God. Do you think God is at a comfortable situation? Without knowing what one must do, without knowing how the fortune of this world is changing, he/she is saying 'Oh lord, please send me to the Heaven.'" (14-65)

Today you must pray for the ancestors who have toiled until this time and are now in the spiritual world, before praying for your own son and daughter. You must have such mind frame that longs for all of humanity to live well before expecting yourself to live well. Before dancing, you must seriously worry about the humankind which is still in the realm of lamentation. Also, you must have the mind-

frame which can represent the situation of Jesus who could not show the expression of happy even when he is happy, and could not express the expression of joy even when he is joyful. (4-125)

Those who have faith in religion for one's own benefit will abandon God when he/she receives blessing. It is because receiving blessing is the goal. After living for a while will fall apart. You must pray from the viewpoint which seeks to find what God is desiring. Then we must pray God to bestow blessing upon the world. (1983.5. 1)

A person of faith must pray public prayer for something greater. (28-271)

The one who sheds tears for the miserable nation shall received a national blessing, and the one who cries for the miserable church shall receive a church-level blessing, and the one who shed tears for the world shall receive a world-wide blessing. (1958.4.6)

If one has a spiritual experience, then that person will pray for himself/herself at the very last. If you can enter into the realm of sanctified spiritual world, you will come to pray for God first. Don't you think it should be so? At the moment when you meet your owner, you must invoke blessing upon him. Then afterwards you must also pray for Jesus; only after that you will understand the historical heart. And then you must pray in place of and representing multitude of people who have fought for the great dispensational will in the Christendom. Following the footsteps of all those innumerable prophets ever since the fall of Adam and Eve, you must pray, "Please allow me to become a offering that can resolve (cleanse) all their sorrows." After that is all fulfilled, you can pray for your loving children, and then pray for yourself. That is the way heavenly law is.

Today if I claim to walk the correct path of faith, then I must shed tears holding onto this world, must cry tearfully holding heaven and earth, must cry holding my nation, holding my church, holding myself, and at the last, pray requesting responsibility to be given to me. (1959.10.18)

3) Answer to the Prayer

Prayer always is fulfilled. Through prayer we receive energy and we are taught about the future prospect of how this problem will unfold. You will be taught "In this kind of situation do like this, and in that kind of work, do like that." By knowing this you can accomplish a great things. Only through prayer, you can pioneer that kind of path. Do you understand? [Yes] You must know prayer is more essential than eating your meals.

That is why Father likes nature and has a hobby of treasuring the time of solitude. Father likes a tranquil night. Even if father does not talk about these things, would father not have them? They are not apparent because father does not show. You must know that establishing such background foundation of richness of life is not possible without the way of prayer.

You can feel love in that world, in that position, but in an ordinary position it is difficult. Upon such foundation, only if you can stand in the position to reinforce (reinvigorate) energy by yourself, you can walk the life of faith by yourself. If you can go forward only when father is pulling you then what would you do if father is no longer here with you? To acquire that hidden aspect of life, you must know that prayer is necessary.

Therefore, whether or not somebody watches I must do my work by myself. We must be able to keep well the promises that we make with God. In night and day, praying for the sake of whole, that becomes the living prayer. Then, every several years, the prayer that I want changes, the title changes and develops. Therefore, you must know what significant time is the present time. You must understand that you have to possess that kind of hidden aspect in life through the prayer life. Do you understand? [Yes]

Among you, please raise your hand if you pray. If so, how did you pray? You must pray for that nation and that righteousness. (104-111)

When I pray in a situation in which you pledge in front of God that I shall advance one victorious foundation at the cost of sacrificing my body, God will take responsibility and fulfill it. To fulfill the content of my prayer, God does not walk the idle path. In order for God to arrive at the place where you are praying, he must go through many stages. When you stand in the most miserable situation like God is, then God can directly take action; however, otherwise God cannot take direct action. In other words, even if I am at a sacrificial and sorrowful situation, if my true mind can stand in a position where God wants me to be, then God will come to recognize and sympathize me. We must know that God is a being of such heart. (18-269)

4) The Standard of Father's Prayer

Before his sermon, Father spends more time praying for the member than praying for the sermon itself. Father prays with sincere investment: "Heavenly Father! What must I do to raise these people? Is it this or is it that?" and after that he gives sermon as his mind directs. (9-81)

Father never wants to loose to anyone in devotion (Jeung Seong). Also regarding heartistic aspect, I never want to be indebted but to give to others. From now on, a person in a responsible position must at least establish heartistic condition concerning one's own responsibility. If not, then the Unification Church cannot develop. (16-309)

When father is in deep prayer, all members of the Unification Church falls in love with him with the result that even on their way to the grocery store they come and visit. That is the way it is. They tell others that they are going to the market place and they end up in the church. It doesn't matter man or woman, all are enchanted. Those things are not caused by me. Love made it so, love. When they see me, they feel joyful without knowing why. When ever they can, they want to sell anything they have and bring something to me. They want to give, give and give again. What can cause such phenomenon? It is true love. Give, give and give again, then you come to possess new thing to give 'continually. Do you understand? After giving in all directions, a place for me to sit down emerges. A high place emerges. (121-231)

How many members with longing, yearning heart have you met? Father has met numerous such people. They visit from the end of the world to bow to father! Why is that? Because father already threw the line of heartistic love to the end of world, and because he has already sent electricity through, that they understand the direction. What small men you were? You came expecting to hear praises from father, didn't you? Have you come to hear praise or rebuke? You came to hear real explanation.

In order to pave this way, father sat down and prayed until his cotton pants become so soaked that water is dripping. Father shed his tears. Father prayed for seventeen hours, twenty hours a day. Father lived such a life. Through such effort he found this way. Can you inherit this easily? The realm of harmonious heart has to be connected to one standard. Does heaven and earth play in different beat?

Therefore, you have lived without understanding the (true) tradition of Unification Church. You have lived without knowing (true) Unification Church. You have lived without understanding father. Such value-less beings. . .

I am not a worthless person. I am a being who will only exist once in history. Can you meet me again? Do you think you can ever meet me at another time? Can you meet me again? [No, we cannot] The fact that you have met me at this period is a most precious thing which cannot be traded even with the cosmos. However, haven't you treated this precious reality so rashly? What is he proposing (advocating) and what is the way he is walking? You should feel something about your given environment and the world, and also feel that even a flying bird signifies something for you. Your realm of heart should be such. Give the recognition of participatory value to everyone and be able to respond to each other as you and 1. By you having the content of harmonious (assimilative?) value, Heaven should be able to approve (recognize) you. Without going through "inyun" (fateful relationship, connection) that content cannot be approved (recognized). (171-32)

When you pray you must shed tears. When father first began this path, in 1944, 1945, father guided members at the Sangdo Dong church. At that time, the wooden floor of the prayer place in the church center never became dry. Do you understand what father is saying? The wooden floor. You must shed tears. In such situation, God is with that church night and day.

As you march on for the sake of God's Will, you should become immersed in lonely sadness several times a day without even you yourself realizing it, and you should be always connected to and reflect the heart of God. I came until this day with those things in mind. I do not know about you.

You can know at once whether or not God is with you if you think. There is such a thing. When someone talks to you, some meaningful words are spoken, then your mind is naturally pulled. It is natural that you know these things.

Father does not know how many times he prayed until his cotton pants became all wet-how many times he pledged in his mind, going over the valley of death. (19-19)

Are you the owners of the Kingdom of Heaven? You should really wake up and pray. For three years the wooden floor never became dry, and until now father has the callus from praying. God moves only from the highest and most position, not from the place of secular games. (1974.2.9)

In 1957, for the first time we selected 120 locations and went out witnessing. Until that time, father never slept in the prayer room, even at night time. People at that time would know. I usually did not sleep until 2 a.m. and often until 4 a.m. In average I slept only two hours. Always I sincerely prayed and invested. Without doing that I could not lay the foundation. In order to lay the worldwide foundation and to place a cornerstone of the nation, I must be able to pray and invest so that many people will become my hands and feet. (56-50)

5) Minister's Prayer for the Members

A Minister must pray for the members at least once in three days. Even when father spent almost three years in Hungnam prison, in the midst of such hardships, father has never forgotten his prayer for those several members from the meal time until the resting time. Father continuously prayed even for those who fell away. Then that person appeared spiritually in front of father and mournfully reported with tears. He reported miserably that due to the weakness of flesh he has to leave father and said his farewell.

At such a miserable scene, father couldn't help but to feel pity for him. Even though that person left in such a way, father must continuously pray for that person. Why? Because that person could not fulfill the responsibility, until his successor appears I must pray for that person. As long as such foundation of "jeungsung" (sincere prayer and investment, true heart, earnest, devotion) exists even if that member falls away, God will surely send a righteous person.

Therefore, never be discouraged if a member falls away. A very interesting phenomenon is that if a member falls away, then a similar person who resembles that person's character and even the way he walks joins the church. From every angle, the new person who joins resembles amazingly the person who fell away, and yet he is much better. When we see such phenomenon, we can understand that sincere investment and prayer is never lost. This is an absolute fact.

Whenever we meet anyone, we must not end with the meeting itself. Especially if we meet someone centering on God, we must never forget that relationship. Even if that person stopped coming to the church, you shouldn't cut him off or despise him. Even if that person falls away, you must never abandon the relationship that you have made with him.

When you sincerely pray, it is better to do so for one person than for many persons. There is a big difference between praying for one person and for many people. All four different directions become different. Therefore, when there is a subject, it should decide on one object. Then, centering on that object a line should be drawn. Only then the four directions can be drawn. Until that four directions are clearly drawn, the subject must have absolute relationship with its object. Only if that is achieved, then a round circle can be drawn.

Then among the members, is there such a person? This is the problem. You must think according to the Principle. Therefore, before attempting to witness to many, think to witness from one person. Only when you have number one object, you can have the number two object. (42-165)

The basic organizational structure for the prayer group should be four wives make one team, and twelve people from three teams make one group. Men should organize themselves in the same number in conjunction with the women and if those 24 people pray hard, then a great result will come. (1970.4.23)

Pray tearfully for that one life with the heart of a parent. Then surely that person will join. In so doing if you witness one person per month, then if our number is then thousand now, then how many hundred thousand would we be? We will become 100 thousand. In two years, we will become 1.2 million, and in three years, we will become 12 million. If so then every year the number of our members will increase ten fold every year. If we achieve this, then the restoration of Korea is no

problem. When we think about this, we must fully march toward the goal of one person per month. (22-342)

If you pray earnestly for three people, then at least one person will join. Now is such time. Therefore, please you make plan for the whole year, twelve months. Organize that at this month, this is number one candidate, this is number two candidate, and this is the number three candidate. Mother, father, older sister, and younger brother would be included in that plan. If it is your younger brother, then you can say, "Hey, younger brother, let's go." What do you have to be concerned about? If he does not listen with persuasion, then you can even forcefully bring him here. (22-345)

The important thing is to pray. Please pray. You should think, "Because I am trying to liberate God and humanity, they should ask favors to me." You need to think that way. Do you understand? [Yes] So, we should clean up all the habits that we picked up until now. (128-174)

6) Prayer Directed toward Center

The regional leaders should renew their sincere prayers for the Headquarters. Don't you think the 70's should be better than 60's? It should be better. (29-78)

0 <

You should pray for Father's future plans. (1974. 2. 9)

0 <<

How much have you prayed for and how much have you longed for Father? If you really sincerely desired to see me and prayed for me, then just seeing my physical presence is no longer the issue. (23-52)

Section 1. Minster And Prayer (Part 2)

2. Prayer In The Unification Church

1) Pray in the Name of True Parents

The Unification Church does not pray in the name of Jesus. The person who recently joined would think, "What is True Parents? Why pray in the name of True Parents?" Do you know the meaning of True Parents? True Parents are our ancestors who did not fall in the Garden of Eden and whom we can be proud for eternity in the midst of God's glory. However, because the first ancestor of humanity fell, there had to be a new ancestor, and because God also works his providence centering on the new ancestor, we pray in the name of this new ancestor. It is very logical. In other words, since Jesus is the god of father and the Holy Spirit is the god of mother, the fallen humankind cannot go to the Kingdom of Heaven without going through the relationship of such parents. (20-269)

What was the greatest desire of Jesus? What should he have before having a nation? What should he have before having a child? He had to welcome his wife first. However, because Jesus was not able to do so, he could not witness. He could not make people his own sons and daughters. If he came with the qualification of parents, then he should have become father and mother. Therefore, in the Unification Church, when we pray we say, "We pray in the name of True Parents." We are

different from the mainline churches. We do not like to pray in the name of single Jesus without a bride.

Therefore, don't you think that we have wonderful prayer in the Unification Church? We pray in the name of True Parents. That means we are praying in the name of True Emperor and Empress. When you say teacher, do you like the teacher couple or a single? What do you like? [We like the couple] Therefore, if there is a man then there should be a woman, and if there is a woman then there should be a man. Was man born worrying about whether there would be a woman or not? Think about it. When he was born, was he concerned greatly? No. It was already so. You haven't even dreamt about these things and came to know these things. I have solved that. It is an amazing thing. You should know this. (41-230)

When you pray, you pray in the name of True Parents. What is True Love or True Parents? Do not think of that word just with Father and Mother. Think about standard of True Parents from the standpoint of father and mother who can love all humanity and embrace the world transcending the national feelings from even higher level. Therefore, even Father prays in the name of True Parents. (33-143)

Wouldn't you like if you can go to heaven as you wish? Wouldn't you like to enter and come out freely? Why do you pray? When you pray, why do you pray in the name of True Parents? You do not have the right to pray! However, you pray in such a manner, don't you? That is because a victory was won. From the world of all evil, from the satanic world. (150-54)

In the Unification Church we do not pray in the name of Jesus. We do not pray in such a manner. We go in search of parents. Therefore we say parents are True Parents. We have to fix up everything. Even though all has to be fixed because everyone does not know, you should put straight the cornerstone. If the hurricane blows from this direction you may survive, but if it blows from that direction then everything will be destroyed. Do you understand? Those who believe in Jesus, that old man with white hair, do you understand? You should understand. (48, 228)

The time now is not the time for "I pray in the name of Jesus." That time has passed. Now is not the era of name salvation. It is the era of substantial salvation. Now the Christians pray in the name of Jesus. However, Father does not pray in that way. We need Jesus not his name. There are thousand, ten thousand words called father. However, the substantial body is only one. Isn't it so? Therefore, should we go to the Heavenly land riding on the substantial body of Jesus or riding on the name only? (13-63)

2) Prayer that Goes One Step Ahead

What does the Unification Church teach? It teaches the duty of parents. It is fundamentally different from the teachings of the Christianity. The Christianity teaches the duty of a son, but what does the Unification Church teach? [The duty of parents] That is the difference. Who is higher between a son and the parents? The parents are higher. Therefore, in the Unification Church we do not pray in the name of Jesus but pray in the name of True Parents. We are going one step ahead.

If the Trinity exists as the Holy Father, the Holy Son, and the Holy Spirit, then you should pray in the name of the Holy Father, the Holy Son, and the Holy Spirit, why do you pray in the name of Jesus? Why do you pray in the name of one person only? If you say "parents," then all will be included.

Then why do you not pray in the name of parents and disappoint by praying in the name of one person only? If you give rice-cake to man only because you like man over woman, then would woman feel good? You say the Holy Spirit is one person of Trinity, then why do you always exclude the Holy Spirit and say "I pray in the name of Jesus.?"

In your home, do you like father but is mother insignificant person? Why do you celebrate father's birthday magnificently yet do not even remember the birthday of mother? Such things can be known by even those who do not believe that the relationship between the parents are the works of heaven and earth.

Everything is reciprocal. Everything forms harmony when comes together. Eyes, nose, ears, and lips, all form harmony by coming together. Likewise, only when father and mother come together they can embrace everything in the world. Alone cannot do it.

You cannot survive if you only inhale. Of course inhaling is necessary but exhaling is just as important. Do you think because we survive by the intake of oxygen, do you think only inhaling is necessary? Please try only inhaling for three times. Then you would need exhale more than inhale. Only by sending the carbon dioxide out through exhaling, much oxygen can come in. You cannot only have man. These days, the world puts man first. Therefore, we must do the fundamental woman's liberation movement. In Principle perspective, man should obey to woman for 3 years. Therefore, when a person is restore, it must go through the proper way. Since Adam and Eve fell down together due to the fall, they must climb up together. Climbing up is like the recreation. When God created, He created Adam first and then created Eve. Therefore, in recreation, God creates Adam first and then makes Eve.

Ultimately, it was the history of recreation until now. In saving the fallen human beings, two cannot saved at one time. It has to first go through the process of remaking, the process of recreation. Then who is the coming Savior? He is the one who comes to this earth as a man who perfected the purpose of creation in order to reclaim the right of cosmic inheritance. It is simple. The Savior is the one who comes as a person of character representing the position prior to that of unmarried Adam in the Garden of Eden. However, the Savior who comes in place of unmarried Adam in the Garden of Eden has to get married. Therefore, the first thing he should do after coming is finding a woman, Mother. (21-194)

3) Pray putting God first

The question from Dr. Sontag: *I would like to know about the prayer life of Rev. Moon. I think the prayer life of the Unification Church is unique and many believers say they can that their method of prayer only in the church.*

I believe prayer is the most powerful thing. It make possible what seems impossible. In the Unification Church we emphasize prayer; however we do not pray with special method. Only the content is different. My teaching is 'Do not pray for yourself.' I teach people to pray for the fulfillment of mission, for others, and to offer their prayer as the words of comfort to God. (91-117)

Even in the moment when father was beaten and fell down gusting the blood in the prison, father did not pray for himself in front of God. Father determined to himself saying "Father, I am different from the previous prophets and Jesus." and he endured such hardships. Father does not pray

worthless, unmanly, and weak prayer of 'Oh, Heavenly Father, please save me.' Father only offers prayer for God and does not pray for any other.

When God entrust expectation and hope on you, just because you became imprisoned, how can I pray to be saved with crying face? That is not the way a real man should live. (16-243)

3. Early Morning Prayer

Even in prison, father could not sit comfortably with his legs stretched out. Also father has not revealed his skin to the fallen world. Even in the prison father hid a washing towel and before the early morning prayer father cleansed his body. (21-72)

God tells me again to wake up in the early morning and offer the early morning prayer. Waking up in the midst of sleep and praying is frankly difficult even for father. [Laughter] It is not easy to consistently wake up and pray at 4 a.m. However, I have to keep my dignity in front of the spiritual world, I have to pray. Even with sleepy eyes. . . It is that difficult. To pray at night time when everyone else is sleeping is very difficult. However, there is no other way. Even if it is difficult, I would feel comfort in it. If I don't pray, then it would be very awkward for me to speak these things in front of you. (31-254)

If anyone does early morning prayer for three years for his responsible region, then that area will surely revive greatly. (23-250)

Wake up early morning, post that person's name, and pray holding on to his name. You should be able to do so. Pray continually that "This person is really needed for you Will." We can engage in the dual strategy for spiritual battle and the substantial battle. Secular people cannot engage in the spiritual fight. And they do not do well in the substantial fight either. Do you understand? If they are indebted to us, then they would retreat and we can not retreat. We have to engage in the dual strategy. Think like this. Do you understand? From now on. O.K.? [Yes]

You must shed tears. You must shed the heartistic tears. What would God feel when he looks down at your position? You must pray, "Although this city is the city which you can love, unfortunately Satan is dominating over this city right now. Oh! God, please give me strength for I have the responsibility to make this city as your pride. Please let the water of life come forth like a flood if I open my mouth, and let it blow like a wind when I move. Please give me the teachings by which I can shed tears when I meet the people. Please give grace like a marching hurricane when I move." (97-137)

When each of us wake up in the early morning, realizing that I represent the whole of humanity, I should pray that my life today can become an embodiment of gratitude in front of Heavenly Father, and determine that I shall become a fruit of hope in a flower-filled spring garden which Heavenly Father can raise up and utilize. When it becomes the afternoon I should determine in the workplace to become a valuable person whom God can dwell in, by developing myself one more step like in the summer season when the fruit of hope grows. When it becomes the evening, because it is a time very much like the fall season when I can culminate everything and offer my one determination in front of Father, I should pray that I will stand in the position of offering.

When it becomes the night which is comparable to the winter season, I should pray that by possessing the energy of life I will establish the intrinsic father-son relationship with God and thus become a person who can receive all value. If there is a person who makes 365 days of one year into victorious days and live a grateful life, that person can feel that the life with the relationship to God is truly worthy life. A person living such a life will experience such things, and therefore surely he will live his whole life in gratitude. Even when the person is in the situation of death, his grateful heart toward God will remain.

We should live our each day like this, one year like this, and our whole life like this. In our life there are periods of youth, adolescent, adulthood, and old age. It is like morning, day, evening, and night of a day, and spring, summer, fall, and winter in a year. Therefore, a person who lived such a life becomes a victorious substantial being who passed the purpose of creation which God created man for. (29-340)

4. Prayer Vigil

1) Night Has Strong Mysterious Quality

Night, the deep night, has strong mysterious quality. Therefore, when you hold a revival, you feel more grace in the night revival than the day revival. The reason is that at day-time, all our senses are dispersed. In other words, sight, hearing and all other senses through which we can perceive, are easily dispersed. However, at night-time, they are not like that and on the contrary they become focused. At night time, all things make me more salient by surrounding me and in such realm I come to stand naturally. For that reason, at night time, it is more easy to evoke the work of grace together with God. God can more easily work. Therefore, if you talk with the members in the field at night, then that talk comes to hold certain mysterious character. Also, as you travel from one village to another, if you talk while escorting members to their homes then those members can never forget that experience throughout their lives. When a person lives a life experiencing such value, then there is progress.

You too try to convey God's word from midnight until you hear the first crow. How mysterious it is! At a quiet and tranquil night, convey God's words hearing the barking of neighbor's dog at a distance. You will feel as if you have just entered into a new life after finding a glowing sun light, and as if you are a captain who is navigating with a fresh feeling after discovering a light from a distant beacon. You will feel your courageous, bold, and solemn self going alone in the world filled with mysteries. If you want to hold such heartistic relationships, then guide them centering on the night time. Therefore there is a need to work and be active at night and in early morning.

However, if the people are married women then there will always be problems. Therefore, you have to make them understand the significance well and enable them to break out of their environment even at night. It is necessary to possess such heartistic generating power. Therefore, you should make them follow as you instruct them in any environment. If you make your members like this, first through the word, then through your action, and finally through your heart, then they will never fall away. Then let your members do witnessing. You have to educate and raise them until they can witness other people. If this is accomplished, then you will not even loose one person out of all you have witnessed. (29-196)

2) The Meaning of the Prayer Vigil

Do you do prayer vigils? Sending up your spirit to the heaven, forgetting all about the secular matters. . . That state means reaching the state of sleep. Let's go into even beyond such state. just as when all this physical remnants sink down, only the pure water rises above, sleep means that raising our spirit and precipitate all evil consciousness by training our mind. When you go into the state of sleep, when you are about to fall asleep, you hear everything and see everything. You hear everything but haven't heard it exactly, and you saw everything but haven't seen it exactly. Then what happens? A dream like phenomena unfolds. At that time, the spiritual world teaches you something. Do you understand? It all has to fit logically. Do you understand? [Yes]

And by doing the prayer vigil, cutting off all that is physical, totally focusing on the spirit and continuously sending it upward, you will begin to see your future path. When that becomes habitual, then you enter into a position where you can control the everything. If you enter into that state then you can see and hear all. You are looking at and hearing two things at one time. Until you reach such a position, it requires significant self-training and disciplinary development. (91-275)

We came to inherit the satanic blood lineage by the Fall. You have inherited the satanic blood lineage. Therefore, when you move, this blood, the evil blood is moving. Do you understand this? If you put it in the glass container, then it is like the murky water. It is like the dirty, washed-up water. If you sleep, however, things come down since this whole body is resting. It is like the heavy things sink down and the clean water emerges upward. Because the original pure mind can make relationship with God, God teaches here in the dreams the way to go symbolically or visibly. (91-273)

You must directly experience the life in which you yourself stimulate new things centering on God. If you do activity experiencing such heart, then there always occurs multiplication. Then, you develop. The new bud emerges out of the living tree. Yesterday and today is different. There, force of life is always active. In contrast, the tree without its root is a dead tree. Yesterday and today changes.

When you loose such feeling, please pray putting your life on the line. Even if you have to do many prayer vigils, you must accumulate the sincerest effort. If you try to live such a life, then God may even try to take such times away from you on purpose. if so, then no matter how much you try, you may not find hope. In such a situation, you must be able to fight ever more strongly with the mind that I will serve God even subjugating Satan into my side. (30-133)

3) Every Church should hold Prayer Vigils

Although you should work during the day time, religious work should be done at night as well. What I am saying is that teaching at night is effective. So you should make a guest who visited the church once to feel like coming back even if he or she may have to escape from home. For this to be done, you should first become such a (zealous) person. Without the cause, can there be any result? Ladies and gentlemen, if you have not been able to do it, even from now on, you should work harder to make it possible, by coming up with something creative. (97-196)

In the future, people will come to have more spiritual power, and their spirit will become more clear. There should not be any defect. You should not live away from the public position. In order to safeguard the church, Blessed members should form a trinity, and should not sleep. In order to have dominion over the night time -- currently governed by Satan -- we should stay awake at night and

protect the church. The church should not remain vacant. That is the way we should protect the church until we feel safe from all four directions. At the place with many members, there should not be nights without members doing a prayer vigil. They should not doze.

In the future, many meetings will be held at night time. It is because we should break darkness. In order to do it, you should have a serious and sincere heart. How precious it is to take responsibility for a public mission! (110-247, 11/1/6 1)

Can you work in place of God? You should have the concept that you are responsible for the entire world. If there is a problem with the whole, you should take it as your own, and even if you have to stay up all night, you should do your best with all of your heart and mind. God will cooperate with such a person since he or she is doing His work on behalf of God although he or she is living on earth.

Therefore, he or she cannot help but to make a progress. In there, joy, glory, and hope will dwell, along with strong energy, and God will be present. Because God is there, life will also be there. Further, loving heart will be residing continuously.

What is the first condition to become such a person? He or she should think: "I exist for (the people of) the world. Therefore, regardless of day and night, for 24 hours a day, I am there for them." Such a person will never be destroyed nor defeated by Satan. (44-13)

People who do not miss God everyday cannot attend God. This you must understand. Whoever it may be, you should be always pierced with a yearning heart. Nevertheless, if you think: "It is now midnight, and it is time to go to sleep." you will end up worrying God. There is no distinction of day and night in the Kingdom of Heaven. If you are connected in heart, it does not matter whether it is day or night. (17-293)

Now, two thirds of the year are gone. That means that we have only one third left. Then, what is there to worry about? Such a thing is nothing to be worried about. I do not pray because of that. I will never pray due to economic problems. How can I pray for money to God? I just cannot offer such a prayer. Prayers should be principled. If you pray for anything, you will have to pay indemnity for doing it, and you will be in trouble. I never pray with a greedy heart.

With this in mind, when you have no money or material things, I suggest you to do a prayer vigil. Yet during the prayer, you should not lament over your own situations. You should pray for people in North Korea centered on the Republic of Korea, for laborers groaning in the communist countries, centered on Russia, and for pitiful people suffering and dying in the wilderness of Siberia. When you should pray to God to open a way for you to go to North Korea for the liberation of its people, God will listen to your prayer. (166-191)

On Saturday night, you should pray at the church. (17-347)

Ladies and gentlemen, do you do prayer vigils? You must. Lecturers must fast a meal. They should make a special condition. Otherwise, everything will be flown away. You should appeal to God with all of your heart and mind -- more than parents do to their own children; more than teachers do to their students; more than a spouse do to his or her spouse. Otherwise, God will not be with you. (166-181)

4) Father's Life of Prayer

I think that church leaders should sleep outside for 10 nights out of a month of 30 days, without returning home. They should spend all night with members, sharing stories together. If I ask you to do it, all of you would run away. What do you think? Would you not? [No.]

That is what I did. In 1957, when I was witnessing to members, I did not sleep at night. The best way of bringing results is a one on one. When I was giving a lecture to one person, I thought that I was giving it to an audience of a thousand people. I thought that that particular person could determine the lives of several thousands or even several tens of thousands. In order for you to make that person follow you, whatever directions, it is all the more reason why you must make special conditions for that person even more to motivate him or her.

Well, if each one of you can become such an individual through me, and Americans can become such people through you, this America will revive. Then, three-stage relationship will be formed. You will be united with me, and local members will be united with you. This is what should be done. You should become one with local members. Why should it be in three stages? Because it is as though God and Adam were to united as one, and Adam and his son were to be also united as one. That is a principle. Unless the three stages are established, nor can the four position foundation. Do you understand what I mean? That is why you should be able to make others like you on the personal level. . . That is the question. (96-285)

While walking this path, I feel being led by an irresistible force beyond my control. Since joining the church, you too must be feeling that you are being pushed by an invisible, but great force. On the contrary, you, however, get more energy when sworn by others or experiencing hardships. Even myself, when my legs are too swollen to walk, I would push them, saying: "You, legs, you must keep on walking for God." That is why I used to stay up all night, listening or talking to members. (97-209)

For this reason, you must make special effort. When doing it, you should not do it for no clear reason or purpose or goal, but keeping a certain person in mind. When I did it for a person in particular, if I thought that he or she might be hungry or in half-clothed, I prayed for that person, fasting and without being dressed warmly, even in a cold weather. Due to such a standard, I could come to lay the foundation that I have today.

I shed many tears without letting others know. When I saw pitiful people, to help them, I felt like bringing them everything in the world. Even if I did it, would you call it a sin? If you are greedy with a desire to give or help others, even God will praise you. It is so because your motivation is not to enjoy your own personal life but to benefit others. Although you suffer now, if you are greedy to benefit others in the future, it is good.

When a doctor holds a scalpel, can he be dozing because it is midnight? Likewise, those who are responsible for others' lives, should be as serious as that surgeon. When seeing you from this view, all of you seem to be people who will drift away. (42-168)

5) Jesus and His Prayer Vigil

Jesus had many prayer vigils, and the people who worked for heaven in the past also prayed hard in order to fulfill their great missions. Without a life of prayer, they could not have reached their level.

You may not know when your prayers for God's Will will be realized. Neither do you know whether or not your prayers will be answered. Still, you should have patience to wait. (104-111)

Even Jesus did many prayer vigils. So did he do many fasting prayers alone in the lonely place. . . I am still leading such a life of prayer although I am living with Mother. Otherwise, I always feel like being crushed. (94-157)

After becoming a standard-bearer, if you shout out with all of your energy, the time when we are living is that your shouting will be heard not only on earth but also in heaven. In this sense, certainly, our time is better than that of Jesus. Jesus prayed all night at the Garden of Gethsemane, but no answer was given to his three prayers. There was no response to not only from his people but also from Judaism. However, our time is now different. We are living in the age in which responses can be given not only in the nation but also in the world only if we pray desperately at the risk of our life. We are living in such a time.

Therefore, if we stay up all night and pray, we should do it for our church members. If you do it for yourself, you will become like Peter. Did Jesus not have prayer vigil for the sake of the nation and the world? Even at the time when he was destined to face a death, he did not worry about his own life but for his disciples and the people of Israel. That is why God could have compassion over him, and he could be resurrected from death. This you must understand. Now is such time.

Now is the time when we, the Unification Church members, should do a prayer vigil as Jesus did in the Garden of Gethsemane, but it should not be done for ourselves, but for our people and all humankind. The group of people who shed tears and do a prayer vigil for this will not perish. The person who is determined to go a path of death together will not perish. That turning point will be the final judgment that promises a resurrection. It will not be a way of perish. Although it may appear to be, it will be rather a chance to stimulate a resurrection that can endow a motive for life. (60-30)

Section 2. Sanctifying The Holy Ground

1. Reason For The Sanctification Of The Holy Ground

1) Reason for the Sanctification of the Holy Ground

In the Unification Church, as many blessings have been conducted, holy grounds were made as places to pray. During the difficult time when we had no place to pray while being pushed and persecuted, the fact that the holy-grounds where we could express our heart to God were selected and decided is truly historical, an event that planted worldwide victory. This we must understand.

In order to expand this standard, last year, Father traveled throughout the world and selected the 120 holy-grounds in the 40 nations. Although it cost much money to fulfill the task, the reason Father had to do it was due to the unavoidable dispensation of God. Such things never existed in human history.

Then, why did it have to be done? It was to be tuned to the program of God's providence, according to the heavenly fortune. The 120 holy grounds of 40 nations are the places that can protect the right of God's chosen nation. If those places cannot be protected by earthly people, the spirits in the spirit

world will. By planting the seed, it is to erect a starting point that can lead the battle for the restoration of the people. Now, we are entering an age in which the final destiny of the heaven and earth should be determined. We clearly see this happening. (16-262)

2) The Process of Sanctifying the Holy Ground

The church members should have a chance for a trinity to get together as often as possible. Their meeting place should be sanctified with holy salt and erect a standard to restore all things. They should visit the members who live nearby and pray for them. Through the gathering, their interest in the holy ground should be stimulated.

Let us cultivate our habit to visit the holy grounds. Through the stimulation given by all things, we should feel the value of ourselves. The reason why Israelites perished was due to the loss of their love for the blessed land. Therefore, even the place where no members are living should be sanctified, and witnessing should be done to protect it. The area should be more than 8 chuk in four directions. Within September 10th by lunar calendar, your local holy ground should be selected and sanctified. As Abraham desired his corpse to be buried in the land sanctified. . . In the past, holy salt could not be used in the outside land. (9/10/62, from the memo of the president Hyo Won Eu)

2. Sanctifying The Holy Grounds

1) An Example of Sanctifying the Holy Ground

After people are restored, the land should be restored. Since the standard of Korea was elevated to the level prior to the fall, now, the holy grounds can be established. Therefore, the 120 holy grounds were selected and established in the 40 nations worldwide.

Since the 120 families symbolize 120 nations, along with the 120 blessed families, the 120 holy grounds had to be selected and established.

The fact that the holy grounds are selected and established means to be in the same position of creating the land prior to the creation of humans. Through the establishment of the Unification Church saints, since the land and humans can be considered to be restored to the same position prior to the fall, the angelic world and the spirit world cannot help but to cooperate with you.

Therefore, having the 120 holy grounds is equal to have 120 territories. If the holy grounds are established in America, American ancestors are to support God's providence. Starting from 12/31/1964 and 1/1/1965, the holy grounds should be established during three calendar years until 12/31/1965.

Since the number six is a number that was invaded by Satan, it should be restored through indemnity. The reason why problems of Korea could be resolved as such is because of this principle. For instance, the Eul-Sa Protection Treaty was dissolved 60 years after its being entered into. (12/22/65, from a memo by the late president Hyo Won Eu)

3. Selection Of Holy Grounds

1) Selecting a Holy Ground

After getting up at 4:30 a.m. and doing three bows in a holy robe, at 5:30 a.m. as yesterday, by driving two cars, we gathered together around Father who sat on a rock, and prayed and sang. At 7:10, we selected a holy ground. Many family members gathered together. Some workshop participants were allowed to come to this occasion. (1/1/66)

At 11:00 a.m., Father announced the headquarters to be the central holy ground. At the headquarters, in front of the workshop participants and the family members who were sitting around, Father again made a diagram. (This was kept by Hyo Won Eu.). Father called Sung Jin Nim and went outside the church with him, carrying dirt and holy salt, and after sanctifying them, he returned.

Prior to the ceremony and after the ceremony, Father prayed. The content of prayer consisted of his gratitude for allowing him to establish the holy grounds and his request to God to answer the prayers of family members who will pray in the future at the holy grounds.

Further, he prayed that God would connect this holy ground to all other holy grounds throughout the world. The dirt sprinkled and the stones that were planted in the holy grounds were brought by him in person from the selected 40 nations and were mixed together. (1/2/66)

4. Selection Of Holy Grounds

1) The Meaning of the Holy Grounds

Today, what is the Unification Church trying to do? It is trying to fulfill what Jesus desired to fulfill on earth in his lifetime. Then, what is that Jesus wanted to do on earth? Centered on Israel, Jesus desired to restore Israelites in the position of Cain with Judaism in the position of Abel. Today, the Unification Church is in the position of Judaism, and Korean people, in the position of Israelites.

What Jesus attempted to do was bringing the completion and perfection of an individual, a family, a tribe, and a people, that is, the standard of an individual, a family, a tribe, and a people that God sought for.

That is the reason why Father gave one of the 120 holy grounds to each of 124 blessed couples, who were sent to various places. He asked them to fulfill their mission, by cultivating their relationship to their designated holy ground.

Then, as the standard of fulfilling their individual mission, centered on the entire mission on the worldwide level, the age of victory that can connect the world will come forth. That is the reason why Father selected the 7 holy grounds, including the four holy grounds in the directions of north, south, east and west, the central holy ground, and headquarters holy ground, etc.

As such an age of victory that can be connected to the world arrived, Father brought some dirt and stones from the seven holy grounds on 12/31/1964 and 1/1/1965 and made preparations to leave for foreign countries with them.

What are the dirt and stones? Due to the fall of Adam, God lost both Adam and the entire world to Satan. However, since God can now visit us through that foundation of victory, we entered an era in which we can restore the land. Therefore, the dirt and stones in the holy grounds become the

foundation that God can dwell in. That is the reason why holy grounds could be claimed. This you must understand.

Then, what happens when God, humans, and the holy ground are united as one? The standard that Adam and Eve were restored prior to the fall will be established. Selecting holy grounds is to restore humans, land and all things that were lost in the Garden of Eden and by finding a person to determine a focal point, a central figure, who can relate to God. (16-74)

2) The Holy Grounds Mobilize the Spirit World

Also, if the holy grounds are established, what else can happen? Prior to the fall of Adam and Eve, was there a spirit world or not? Spirit world, then, was an angelic world.

The angelic world has been anxiously waiting to enter a sphere of life, receiving God's love through Adam and Eve's prompt perfection. Through cooperating Adam and Eve, and helping them true children of God and establishing a God-centered family, the angelic world hoped that they could (also) build a foundation of peace from which they could receive God's love.

Since the holy grounds are the sanctified places, like the families blessed by God, the spirit world can work with them. (16-75)

On the foundation of selecting the holy grounds, when God sends His beloved sons and daughters, the foundation for them to attend God can be built. Then, the spirit world cannot help but to cooperate with them.

As I was traveling throughout the world, after establishing the holy grounds, I thought of dispatching the Unification Church members to those nations with the holy grounds as soon as possible. By erecting those designated members to be in the standard of Adam and Eve prior to the fall, I will indemnify the standard that the spirit world could not reach so far. Then, horizontal battles can take place on earth.

Since the Archangel is the one who was involved with the fall, angels should chase Satan out of the earth. This is a principle for the restoration through indemnity. Therefore, we should expel Satan, by mobilizing the spirit world. (16-76)

3) The Process of Selecting Holy Grounds

The gate to the Kingdom of Heaven is open so that everyone, whether good or sinful, can go to the Kingdom of Heaven. And nationwide, we should proclaim this and ask people to join the Unification Church. We should spread this message to all people. In order to connect this to the world, Father restored people in 1965, and centered on Korea, Father now has to connect this foundation to the world so that the land of Canaan should be restored and connected to the world. Do you understand? That is the reason why the 120 holy grounds -- 3 times 40 nations were established.

What do we do at the holy grounds? We should connect Korea to the land of 40 countries. Do you understand what I mean? That is why dirt and stones here were transplanted to them. They symbolize human body and mind. Dirt symbolizes flesh, and stones, bones.

It is as if Jesus symbolizes bones and we, humans, flesh. It also symbolizes heaven and earth respectively. Do you understand? Next, it brings people together and connect them to each other. Do you understand what I mean? Then, four people go together. By establishing the four position foundation, you go over all of this. That is why in the 120 holy grounds, the objects that represent the land of Korea, the rock of Korea, and Korean people, are planted and connected. This is the future land of Canaan. The future land of Canaan. Such a spiritual standard is being established.

So if the Unification Church members pray at the holy ground, spirit world and the people of that land will all cooperate with them through their returning resurrection (on the earth). And it will be expanded and connected to all four directions. Do you understand?

Afterwards, I blessed the 43 couples, who represent the world, among the members from the three nations of Japan, America, and Europe, as objects to the 430 blessed couples in Korea and connected them to each other. All of this was done based on the foundation of establishing the 120 holy grounds. Do you understand what I mean? (96-189)

During 1965 I established the 120 national and worldwide holy grounds in 40 nations. It was possible because Korea could stand in the will of God as a footstep, the land was engrafted. That is why the 120 holy grounds were selected in 40 nations. Do you understand? The nation with the most holy grounds is America. It is so because the final end will happen centered on America. Do you understand? It is so because the land of America is a place where Abels are gathered together. America is a nation established by the Protestants, in the position of Abel, the younger brother, gathered together, after being persecuted by Catholics in the position of Cain, the elder brother. (99-178)

For this reason, I traveled the entire United States of America for 40 days. What did I do during that time? I selected the holy grounds. What is the holy ground? It is a place where I made a special condition to possess God's love. The reason why I made the most holy grounds in America is to make a preliminary announcement that the final settlement will be brought in this nation. For each state, I placed more weight than a nation. In other words, I regarded this nation of America to be the center of the world and the universe. (124-28)

Father traveled throughout 40 nations and selected the 120 holy grounds. I did not make a leisurely trip. I should connect Korea to the world through centered on the holy grounds in the 8 provinces of Korea. Only when each of the holy grounds throughout the world becomes a starting point of one core blessing, with the dirt and stones from Korea, the entire world can turn around. Based on this foundation, I could proclaim God's Day on January first, 1968. Do you understand? God's Day was established is based on the foundation of the worldwide, historical victory, and we can praise God for this. (26-316)

During Jesus' life-time, there was no holy ground. However, in the Unification Church, we have God's Day, Parents' Day, Children's Day, and All Things' Day. Further, we also have holy grounds where we can pray. When considering all of this, we should realize that we are far more blessed than Jesus. Have you ever thought of this? Jesus desperately prayed to God three times all night in the Garden Of Gethsemane, holding unto grasses and the branches of trees: "Heavenly Father, if possible, let this cup pass from me. . ." Yet who understood his desperate heart that he had to pray three times, shedding tears? No one did. (17-143)

4) The Result of Selecting the Holy Grounds

From now on, the time when the people's fortune will keep the same pace with the worldwide fortune arrived. That is why Father is engrafting the holy-ground in Seoul, the capital city of Korea, not only to other holy grounds in Korea but also in the world. What is it for? It is to make the entire world the land of Korea. According to the principles of restoration through indemnity, the holy grounds made in the satanic world will become the land of Korea. Why? From the heavenly perspective, once the holy grounds are established, that territory is to become the land of Korea. (16-76)

Until the present time, holy grounds were selected in the 40 nations. Through this, the territory of Korea was already expanded (to those nations). Viewed from this, Korea is rich, right? Korea became the first nation in the world. Which country in the world has its own territory in 40 nations? The manager of that territory is Rev. Moon of the Unification Church. This is not a joke. By blessing the holy grounds, those nations' sovereignty is transferred to the side of heaven. (16-77)

Father selected the 120 holy grounds in the 40 nations. Now, what he needs to do is to select missionaries who can represent the 40 nations where the holy grounds were established, but the question is who they will be.

Those who volunteer the mission, please raise your hand. You should be prepared to receive that mission. When you go to the nations, I am not asking you to be good at witnessing. Even if you are in the situation of a beggar, you should remain there, leaving the evidence that you shed tears, blood and sweat, for the people of your missionary country. If you cannot speak their language, you remain a dumb. What good is it to speak the language of that nation if you do not have love the people of that nation? Would you not be able to witness the people due to your language barrier? (17-67)

If you see the holy grounds as the center, the land where you are standing represents the 120 holy grounds in the 40 nations, and since the alter where you are standing represents the entire world, you are considered to be standing as a representative for the world. Further, when you pray, bowing down, you come to pray as a chief priest in the position of an offering object, asking for the forgiveness of the sins of all mankind.

5) Anecdotes of Selecting the Holy Grounds

It took more than 7 hours for Father to select the holy ground in Syria. For this reason, Syria is the most memorable place out of all of the holy grounds worldwide. When Father visited that country, there was a world-wide exposition being held, centered on East Europe. In addition, Russia's satellite countries were exhibiting all of their special products. Out of them, I visited the exhibit room of Russia. I still cannot forget the impression that I received from that experience.

In Arabic nations, since I could not select the holy grounds during the day time but only at night time, much time was consumed. If they saw Christians who were praying during the day time, they attempted to stone them to death. That memory is so vivid that I feel like such an event took place only yesterday. Yet I did it in such a way since I was interested in the spiritual level of Muslim culture. (18-232)

During the first 7-year course, I had to select the 120 holy grounds in the 40 nation throughout the world, with dirt and stones brought from Korea. Therefore, even during the sleeping time, I placed them underneath my head, using it as my pillow. I did so because had I lost them, the providence would have been prolonged to the three stages. Whenever I visited each land for the establishment of the holy ground, I had to love its people more than the people of Korea. The more will Korea be recognized the more it humbles down.

When I was returned from the world tour (for the establishment of the holy grounds), I was grateful for the safe journey back. However, the family members who were supposed to see me at the airport did not show up. No one would fathom the feeling that I experienced at that time, (21-286)

5. Holy Ground Prayer

1) Pray at the Holy Ground

All of the Unification Church members should pray at the holy ground. (32-153)

From now on, you must pray for the unification. Do you understand? [Yes.] Until the return of Father, whenever you have time, regardless of gender, you must pray at the holy ground. If you cannot do it early in the morning, you should even in the evening.

You must think of the time when Father prayed in tears at this holy ground in the beginning of the church. Please think of how difficult it has been for Father to come this far, selecting the holy grounds and the major church holidays such as Parents' Day, Children's Day, and All Things' Day. Please think how hard Father's course has been until he established God's Day on January first, 1968, based on that foundation. Truly, God was pitiful, and so was Father and the Unification Church members.

Now, as you are responsible to spread the goal of the unification throughout the world, although you are now praying, sitting on a hard rock, you should offer a prayer with which the mountains and streams will be tearful, bowing down their heads before you.

While I was in the middle of the world tour for the holy grounds, I should have asked you to fast a meal for lunch, but I really did not desire to do so. Instead, I am now asking you to pray hard at the holy ground. Do you understand? [Yes.] You should sing wholeheartedly the Song of Unity so that your heart can stimulate that of this people for the unification of North Korea and South Korea, or God's providence of restoration for all humanity. By so doing, you should be a good example to all humankind, and for this, you should pray hard at the holy ground. (22-158)

Through the prayer at the holy ground, you should ask for cooperation from your ancestors. (13-161)

As far as a pilgrimage to the holy ground is concerned, praying at the holy ground itself is not important, but the entire time to travel back and forth is also a precious part of the whole process to make a special condition. (18-187)

Well, our church members now are praying ardently in tears at the holy grounds. Right? Those who did not yet shed tears at the holy grounds are not our church members. You must visit the holy grounds and pray with all of your hearts and minds. Israelites who lost the temple of Jerusalem failed to become the temple of Jerusalem, but the entire planet of this earth should become the

temple. If this earth does not become the temple, you should shed tears, holding unto this earth. Only when you build a relationship in which you can shed tears towards the holy ground in the place of the substantial foundation of the temple, you can finally become the master of this earth.

Because that is the way it was made, a dedication ceremony can be finally held. A dedication ceremony. Although this is only a small area, is obtained through battles with tears. Therefore, unless the entire value of the sanctified area is remembered by God more highly than any of satanic world, the dedication ceremony on the level of a people and the world cannot be held. This you must understand. When you shed tears, sweat and blood, petitioning your grief, and by so doing, when God remembers the standard of your petition for the victorious day of Heaven against the enemy, Satan, that land can be finally lifted high in satanic world. That is the way it is when seen from the spirit world.

For this reason, people who are communicating with all sorts of spirits pray at our church holy grounds. Have you heard about the rumor that spiritual people are coming to pray at our holy grounds.

Section 3. Giving Sermons

There has never been a time when I have prepared for a sermon. When speaking from life experiences, it is impossible for it not to be emotional.

When you wonder why you suffered for God's will in the past, it is because you have lost your subjective character. If you suffered for people, as long as those people remain, your standard lives on.

Before I give a sermon, I spend more time praying for the members than I do praying for the sermon. After you have gathered your heart and prayed, "Father, I have to bring these people up but how do I do it? Is it this way or that way?" You preach according to your heart's commands.

Apart from the heart there is no life. The path of the valley of life is difficult and grim. If you must request a teacher, request the teacher of the heart, not the teacher of knowledge. If you dig into the valley of the heart, the more you dig, the more tears you shed and the more your "self" disappears.

When I stand at the podium, I say a special prayer. Sometimes I do not even have a sermon topic until I am standing at the podium. There are many times when I haven't prepared that I pray after reading the Bible and the topic comes to me. After seeing what? After seeing people. As soon as you see a person, you say "Ah, that one is this type" and you compare that person to yourself. "Oh, when I was like that, I was in such and such a circumstance," and my heart was like such and such. . .

It is like giving a sermon to yourself. Through your course, centering on heaven's grace. . . If that person is being moved and inspired, the audience will return. Therefore, the audience and I, the members and I, are one. That is why members are necessary.

And it doesn't matter what type of ill-bred person speaks, there is always something to be learned. Each person has truth with their own unique characteristics. So, if you don't let it

flow by listen in earnest, there is a wealth of material you can gather for your sermon. That is why you must pray. When I give sermon's in Korea, my back is completely covered with sweat. My undershirt and white shirt is soaked and sweat drips from my forehead. I'm like this now because I use a translator. It's because I use a translator. It's not like this in Korea. Do you understand? [Yes.] That is why I say speak with all your dedication and listen with all your dedication. Do you all do that? Listen to one grandmother's speaking for 12 to 20 hours. Listen while staying up the night. After having heard it all, it is then your chance to speak.

From long ago I would give sermons even in my sleep. I would talk while sleeping. Even when I went to Sunday school, I was preaching while sleeping. In a loud voice. . . So I would wake up because of the sound of my own sermon. even then, I already knew that many people would represent heaven and lead. whenever I passed a church, even if I was eating lunch, I would just want to go in and eat. I wanted to go in and eat at the head of the altar. That was how it was. I already know how to place a ladder and use it. Your heart already knows.

You must restore everything. You must start with a laborer. You must restore starting as a laborer and go up. If you lose that from the highest position of glory, there is no magic formula back. You must go to the lowest position and pull yourself up. When you wear clothes you cannot wear a suit. Does a laborer wear a suit? I started wearing a suit to do sermons after 1970. And it wasn't even a real a suit. I wore a laborers uniform. You American members may be hearing this for the first time. I did not start eating at a dining table. Starting with mere rice balls. . . It is restoration. Restoration through indemnity. I had no need for any spoon or fork. You must indemnify and restore all of those things.

Dr. Sontag's question: *"You are receiving criticism because it is said that what you say in sermons to the public and what you say to your followers is different. Many people are supposing that the lessons you teach to your followers in unofficial setting are different and stronger. Where do these comments have their basis?"*

I do not fear speaking to the public. There is no compromise in God's words. Throughout history all prophets revealed the content of their prophecies boldly, and I do the same. Whether it be at the Yankee stadium rally or the Washington monument rally or at a general sermon for my believers, anyone such as yourself may come. I often speak candidly. Sometimes I give sermons with strong language. That is because I want that sermon to remain in one's memory.

I do not speak smoothly like a diplomat. Also I do not seek to buy the good graces of the people like politicians. What is most important to me is how history is going to speak of me.

I do not chase the popularity of the present. It is not important whether or not I am popular with the American people today. I only speak the way God instructs me to. But sometimes, in order to match what people need, I will speak to match the level of the listener. There is no secret there.

Jesus said, "I still have a lot to tell you but as of now you will not be able to understand." There are times when I cannot tell things to my members or even my leaders. That is not because they are secrets, but because they will not understand. For each person there is a different level of understanding the Unification principle. Even Saint Paul said that for religious followers, "You should eat milk rather than hard foods, because they were not

prepared spiritually." Every one must speak at the level of their listeners so they can understand.

There is no reason for any Unification Church activities to be done in secret. The record of the past proves this point very well. What have I done in the past few years and what has the Unification Church done in Korea, the United States and Japan? That is the proof. The things that we have done have been acts of sacrificing ourselves for the nation, the people. In short, others. Our first mission is to spread the truth and restore man's heart for God. Have you ever heard that we were going to rob any bank or take over any government?

1. Sermon Preparation And Spirit

1) Sermon Preparation is not Accomplished with Books

People who work for the sake of God are truly pitiable. They are lonely people. If you consult with people and read books to receive the gospel of life, it can serve as a reference. You can make an artificial leaf, but you cannot make a real leaf. If you look at a book, you must consider that person's thought perception and it does not help at all to center on a different thought perception and have responsive feelings. It often serves as an obstacle or detraction. That is why spiritual leaders are lonely people. You all don't know that, correct? You must. You must. Because I do it by myself as well.

When I am here, I feel that Chung Pyung is not far and go there everyday. When it is cold, when the sun is blazing, when the wind is blowing -- all the time. It is because I need the taste of something new, the atmosphere of grace which you feel at the center of your heart. I need the new feeling that comes from God. When I don't eat food, it doesn't matter if you have that. You need that sort of thing. You must overcome the feelings you get from dealing with people. when dealing with people, you mustn't do it unsatisfactorily. In a course that is mandatory, the phenomenon of revival does not occur. It has to be exciting. You must stay up nights without even realizing it is night. You only discover the value of heaven when you get to the point that you can say, "Heaven is the only place to be." Isn't that right? Even with trees, they either completely adhere or they don't graft. Right?

Without any direct experiences, a spiritual leader can do no work. Doing sermons based on books, heaven is such and such from a book. . . Is God in the middle of this book? He is not. You must all know that God exists in the soul and it doesn't work if God doesn't go through the soul.

The most valuable thing is an direct experience-based faith. That is why if you are a Unification Church member, you have direct experiences. You absolutely get to experience first hand. What kinds of things arise? Everything possible within the realm of your realistic life. Truly, if you give all the dedication you have for the providence, heaven will go with you.

If you all have an intimate relationship with God, don't worry that you didn't prepare for your sermon. You need that kind of training as well. When I meet a famous person there are times when I can speak up to ten times a day. Then I must talk about different things with each different location. But do I prepare for each and every one? My heart at those times is to completely have the consciousness of an offering. The consciousness of an offering. There is

no "P-there is no concept of your existence. There is no sense of having possessions. It is a position of absolute dedication.

If you say "Sermons are only for Sundays," when it becomes Sunday you say "Where in the Bible shall we read? Come out you holy song, come out." [laughter] This is not what you should do. Do not do this. Center on your knowledge of people, center on the live resources, extract relevant miracles from the Bible, and give a fun sermon comparing that person's experiences with the content of the Bible. then the listener will be completely blown away. When he hears his own experiences he will like it. You must go do it like this. Do you understand? Do not attempt to do it by looking at books. Books come from people as well. You must know that people themselves are the origin of books. Do you understand? [yes.]

2) You must have Spiritual Abilities

You are the same. I do the most difficult thing in the church. Always have a plan and do not look around you and do not get sidetracked. If you can become that kind of people, you will develop. Do you understand? [yes.]

The most difficult position is that of a spiritual leader. You must pray and consult with members all night. It is development when you continuously stay up nights debating the truth. Do you understand? [yes.] Even if you receive opposition from the neighborhood. . .

Even now, wherever I go, if I think back to the 1960s, I get the feeling of that time again. If I go there and just do it, that environment will completely change in an instant. There is that "something." You too must pray in order to get that feeling. You must do a lot of those prayers. Do you understand? [yes.] If you don't spend a lot of time praying your heart's antenna will always be immersed in that place. If you always aim for that, 24 hours a day, and if you always live by that standard all the time, no matter what you're doing, you don't have to have a lot of praying time.

You can center on the things you see, and center on the things that you feel and center on the things you say. Than even if you don't prepare for sermons, you will always have a sermon topic and things to fill the sermon. You aren't like that, right? If you stop suddenly and completely, you will always be looking for the end of the sentence, saying, "where did the end go?" Where has it gone. . . .

It is the same of an electric line. You lose the end and all of a sudden you are saying "Whoa, where did God go?" If you decide to find out, you cannot just say "For goodness sake God!." You cannot do that. I must always have the end of the line. If you connect them, then, "ZZZTT!" If you connect the plus and the minus there will be a big spark.

If I go into a home, I can tell in an instant if this is a home of dedication or if it is not. Even if no one says anything, I already know. If you remain still, the cells know that the electricity is flowing. Do you understand? If I just go in, I can tell right away whether or not the household has given much dedication. If I go to a church, I know. There is something that makes God's will or something special follow in the church and keep it from dying and failing. Without this, do you think it would last? If it is anything like you, it would have failed a long time ago. I don't tell you. I don't even tell my mother what it is. Sometimes by mistake I might say, "Something is going to happen today," and then people would say, "How do you know?" or "Well, let's wait and see," and it becomes exposed. I don't speak of it easily. If, when I say

these things, the words do not match explanation, I cannot be a public figure. Do you understand?

Would it be all right if rumors spread that I am a sorcerer? Is it acceptable for Reverend Sun Myung Moon of the Unification Church to do such a thing? No, it is not possible. Rather, it is better to act as if I do not know of such things. . . . You do not know what kind of people they are. They may say things, but you will not know why they say those things. But I know. I know why it is. That is why I have been taught.

That is why you must pray for these kinds of situations. These things must follow father. I listen to words that others received very well. I act as if I know nothing and say "Is that so?" Therefore, I know, as a teacher who can listen well to what you have to say. You must do that in this manner. It is a very difficult thing for God to create this kind of phenomenon in order to develop one such person. Think about how tremendously difficult it must have been in order to lay a bridge from the spirit world to this one individual. How much suffering and toil must there have been in order to lay that bridge over many historic generations, after being broken over and over? Because I know this, because I am a specialist in this area, because I know God has a will for this person, I listen while staying up the whole night. Isn't that what must be done? You have to understand each other. Isn't that right?

You all must have that something. And in order to get that, you must pray. Do you understand? [yes.] When you go out for witnessing and come back when dusk is setting in, you must have instances when you return lost in endless tears. I was so unworthy today. . . . When my foot, steps, which set out to find sons and daughters of God, return in persecution, I must feel that my dedication was not sufficient. How shameful is it that God could not find any of his sons and daughters, when he appointed me to the task? You must know how to stand in a rice paddy and wail out loud. You must know how to grab onto trees and whip back and forth, and pray with no regard for yourself. You must have a lot of this kind of time. If you are a leader, shouldn't you have this kind of experience at least once every four days? Do you understand?

When I go to sleep, I pray for guidance about where I will go the next day. "Father! I will leave my direction for tomorrow in your hands, so please let me know my direction as soon as I wake up tomorrow." And as soon as I wake up in the morning, I would have a feeling of where I would have to go. If you go somewhere on what seems like a whim, you will find someone waiting there. Do you understand? By doing this, you can develop your spiritual heart.

If that happens, your thoughts will always be right. You will always have thoughts like "Today, such and such a situation will occur." When you don't even think about it, when the motivation of the thoughts are not yourself, you must wait and see if thoughts appear. If you wait and see you will know if they were revelations. This is how it works. I hope that you can develop this aspect and go forth.

3) A Spiritual Life is Necessary

The good feeling that you had when you first joined, the heart of determination that you had when you first joined. . . these feelings must become stronger and brighter. Now, if you have this speech, I want you to have the confidence that "I will without a doubt make this world one!" That kind of heart. A person who goes thinking that anything can be overcome and that

kind of atmosphere can be had. Now, if that environment existed, there is not one of you here that could lift your heads. Even if an arrogant person came here, there would be some sort of spiritual energy pushing down on him. If someone came with a pompous heart saying "What is there in this church?," he will strangely be unable to move, and if there is any humility, we will be able to feel it like our own flesh.

For this to happen you must pray. You need a prayer life and spiritual life where you can go by yourself to a quiet place and look at the moon and interact with all of nature. I am like this as well. Me. The reason I go out to the sea, the reason I go out to Barrytown is to be able to physically feel this heart. That is more important than even eating food.

There are instances when I am sleeping alone and I sit up and stay up all night. . .

So, the heart of being able to wail while thinking of heaven and the providence, the heart of longing for a precious lover, and the heart. break of an eternal separation with your precious lover, must always be within you. Because you feel these things, you are able to leave all the people you love in the world and go forth. When you listen to my speech, you just hear the words, but they do not reverberate in your heart.

Why? Why is that so? Because you have no direct experience. When a divine minister goes gives a sermon from the podium, I know in an instant if those are words from heaven. You do not know.

I myself must bore through to the very bottom and observe all the things in reality. Standing from that position I must bring out something new. Have you ever even once had this heart? We must think about how much in our 24 hour lives we have realistically done for the providence, and how much, in the face of the providence, I have felt value and went forward. How many hours do you think you spent doing this? The time must come when we are able to do this.

You must also have time to experience through your own direct senses, and believe after finding out for yourself. The amount of time you have doing this is important. Although someone leading an individual life may not be able to feel this, a person leading a life filled with grace, will not be able to see creation in the same way. It is always seemingly new. It seems new when seen in the morning, and new when seen in the evening. When God's grace slowly rolls in like waves, you can feel fascination and mystery in three dimensions. If there is someone who can perceive this, that person is a happy person. This person is the one who Buddha proclaimed as being the one who is unique in all of heaven and earth. This person will feel the endless value and stand in the position of being able to celebrate his importance.

4) There are Historic Stories

I too have things that have left an impression. I remember vividly when I was being transported to Hungnam prison, sharing iron shackles with a criminal, going through a mountain valley and following a path along a stream. Truly it was a new feeling. The time when we trod through the mountain valley trail will not be forgotten. It leaves a deep impression. That walk was the walk of departing for a new world.

Where is the road that I must take everyday from now on? What must I do when I am finished with my sentence? I was very curious. It is very curious. How will I endure prison

life? Even though it is hard, I choose to take the path. This is a good opportunity to realize a new self. The only thing that I have left are these kinds of things.

One time I had to dig a tunnel at Hamheung. We were so hungry while we were working, I couldn't lift the tool that my hand was grasping and we were on the verge of collapse. When we heard the cry, "It's lunch time!" you cannot imagine how wonderful that sounded to our ears. Oh that rice! The feeling of that moment of coming to eat after sticking that pick in the ground. . . I have had countless experiences of these and other materials of living history. There is no suffering that can compare to that.

These miserable situations do not destroy me, but enable history's path to be enlightened. So I must go on until the day comes when God can gather together his treasure. If these facts of suffering were revealed to the people of the world, rather than speaking for one hour on a different subject, if you speak only 10 minutes on this topic, everyone will break out in tears. Where is there any sermon topic that is as good as this?

That is why I tell you all not to worry and suffer until you are 30 years old. Even Jesus lived till 33 years old, and then he went on the path of death. The Unification Church Blessing that I speak about is a blessing that you all have borrowed. You must know that intelligently. If you're wondering what the conclusion of all these contents is, it is to be able to realize something new. This new day can have only succeed if new things are realized. If nothing new comes out then progress cannot happen. Mother is sitting here listening to the sermon, and although it seems as though I am speaking with many different topics, mother is the best at listening and eventually she knows what the topic is. The conclusion is made by speaking about oneself. Therefore, it is important to receive a lot of education. You have to educate yourself.

2. Sermons

1) Choosing a Tide

A sermon for a gathering is not something that you make up as you go along, but something I receive the meaning for and do, under the permission from heaven. That is a sermon. That condition of the heart. . . Do you understand? Therefore, everyone who goes up to the sermon podium with a proud posture, is not necessarily God's leaders. You must go with the attitude of an offering as if you were going to the place of execution. When a judge in a court lays down a sentence of execution, it is a moment of extreme tension, correct? People who have not experienced this do not know. Standing at the podium is a more tense situation. It is a scary thing. Wasn't it scary in front the ten commandments a long time ago? That is the kind of position it is.

For people who have not had that kind of experience but just go home to live and eat, it doesn't matter whether they are asleep or awake. Therefore, a minister has to deal with the problem of how to adjust to that life and environment.

When you give a sermon, you shouldn't go deciding on an absolute topic. Originally, you should pray and receive the topic during prayer. With a prepared topic, there is no way you can move the people. If you always prepare. . . . If you want to make others cry, you must first shed tears during your sermon preparation and prayer. While thinking about all sorts of different people, begin thinking of Korea's current situation and think about the kind of

person who will come to hear you. You shed tears about this and go to the podium in order to give the audience the grace of having them cry. Even with letters, it must be a letter that you wrote with tears in order to have your recipient shed tears. In the same way, you must become the motive. . . . Without this, it is a lie if you say that the recipient cries. . Isn't that right?

Therefore, when you stand before the podium, you must know that the podium is a judge. Although you expected to do better than last time, when you don't do better you must repent. If you gave a sermon for one hour without giving any grace, you have to repent for three hours. If you give a bad presentation and you don't give them any grace, you have to apologize in excess of three times. For one life, you must give it the water of life and take care of it. But if you didn't give it water, and take away water instead and ruin the soil, you must be responsible for that. Even after the audience has left, you must spread grace, centering on today's speech.

2) The Right Head

When you give sermons on Sunday, you must be serious. If I was like you, then I wouldn't be able to get any sleep. How could one sleep? It is like giving an injection in order to save other's lives. It is the same as giving a rejuvenation shot. We need to give members one week's worth of medication and then give them a rejuvenation shot. You must lead from the serious position of a doctor who gives a shot to a patient who is on the brink. That is why when you go before the podium, it is like going to the place of execution.

I am like that as well. I have led a lot of people, and there are rumors about me within the public. It is the same for people that I do not know as well. The first time you depart and the last time you return is the same. The more you do. . . It is more difficult. The more you lecture, the more words flow out of your mouth and the more automatic it becomes. This is no good. The more you do it, the harder it is. It is more difficult. That is why the audience is moved. Because it is new.

So when you eat morning rice, you eat new rice, right? Is it new rice or old rice? [New rice.] It seems like new rice, right? [yes.] There must be a new flavor. In the same way, you must give new things. So, when you give principle lectures, you must also give new things.

From the spiritual aspect, we should supply a new something, like a health medicine, and add to it. If we don't, there will be a sour taste, a salty taste, or a bitter taste.

When you give a sermon on Sunday, you must speak from the position of feeling the pain a woman feels when giving birth to a child. You must apply all of your concentration there. When you stand before the podium, you must have the feeling of a pregnant woman going to the birthing room. Because I've had this experience, I've tried to enter that level. If you enter that level, you need no preparation. The content of your sermon is not a problem and speaking is not a problem. The problem is whether your heart is ready or not.

You have all seen those Russian tight-rope walkers before, right? It must be that kind of feeling. The feeling that a tight-rope lady feels. When standing at the podium, it is that kind of feeling. Do you understand?

Even I feel the same way. You think giving sermons is easy, right? If you shed tears while preparing, your audience will also cry. That is why when you offer a prayer at the podium, you get all choked up. You must stand at the podium with that kind of heart. If you cannot control it while you speak, you will end up wailing. Regardless of whether or not you'll lose face, the heart of crying out will come to a boil. If you want to feed people hot gruel, you must pour and give out hot gruel. It is the same thing. Whether you are preparing for a sermon, or pouring gruel, if you make a mistake, it will seem like it is dark. Do you understand? In order to prepare for a sermon, you must use discretion in what you eat and use discretion in having relations with your spouse. You have to know that there are those kinds of situations.

The time that you give a sermon has to become the line between going to heaven and hell for someone. If someone says, "I have always wondered about the Unification Church, I think I'll go and see," and goes to the Washington church, if that person leaves saying, "What was that all about?," then it is the same as if you cut off their head. The position that is more serious than when a judge gives a sentence in the courtroom is the position of giving a sermon. You must know that tens and hundreds of people stand in that position.

Moreover, if you are responsible for one person in the church and that person falls away, you have failed the one person you were responsible for. . have you thought of that?

A leader mustn't take his responsibility lightly and make his followers come to dislike him. We must try to make sure that no one is like that. It is difficult to be a leader. You must know that being in the position of revealing your original self is an extremely scary and fearful position.

You must feel this through giving sermons. If you give an ill-prepared sermon and no one receives any grace from it, if you give all your strength and there still is no result, you must come back and spend some time wailing regretfully. It is a shameful thing. You must know your own shame. That is how you develop.

3) Things to Look Out For when Giving a Sermon

Dedication is not something you give all at once. When you give a sermon, do not think that you are giving a sermon in front of many people, but think that you are giving a sermon to just one person. If one person is inspired and sheds tears, that will spread throughout the audience. Up till now, the reason that district and regional leaders have not been able to make progress with their churches is that they have given sermons which were not rooted and seemed to just float around in the air. If there is no foundation for it to be absorbed, who can witness successfully? The district leader himself must clean his own foot stool. If I give some direction, the district leader must risk his life to accomplish it in order to set a good for regular members.

You must always be wary of what direction I am taking. If you fall into step with me, it will be the most effective thing for your sermons. It becomes a motive for you to give inspiration. The problem is trying to find out what I am doing a certain thing for. In order to meet my the heartistic level, you must bring up your heart and think about how you will go in my place and represent me. If all of you in this nation moved in unison as an object to me, then heavenly luck will come to us.

4) Preacher Should Give New Inspiration Every Time

It's same for general pastors. If they lecture in their own district, people say, "Oh, the district leader is giving the principle lecture. He will say that after this." and they know it all. So you can't give the same lecture from three years ago.

You lectured this way in past, but you should be able to add branches of new explanation and contents to it now. In contents, you should give necessary testimonies for spiritual growth. You need to give lectures appropriate to the particular atmosphere. If you've been a preacher for three years, you got to give testimonies which will give inspirations to listeners. If a member doesn't get that kind of inspiration, he/she doesn't attend the weekly service well. In this aspect, you know that you've been negligent in giving lectures till now. Therefore, from now on, you need to give something new. You got to inspire them somehow. Supplement with praying if necessary. If still can't do it, you should risk your life and make a difference.

Even you are walking on a road, you should go trying to find something new. Also, when you go to church, don't go just like that. Only if you go thinking that you will be in a new position and go into new environment, something new will be there for you. In going to church, don't always go in a straight path, but sometimes go around. You are supposed to go south but try north. It is to find a new path.

Again, if you can't feel that way, try rearranging all your house furniture. Don't let them sit there for several months. Change them completely. Then your thoughts change. This is absolutely needed.

When you give a sermon, if the members know that you gave a sermon with that title, they don't like it. When lecture on principle, people don't like when done in the old way. This is like how people are in deferent moods with changes of seasons. People are not always happy because it's morning. There are days of depression even though there are not much worries. Even though it's such a fine and exhilarating day, you can get very melancholy. Then what do you do? If there isn't any stimulus to change this suddenly, go find a more melancholy place.

Likewise, give an opposite new stimulus or find a new direct stimulus to overcome that feeling. If you can't find a solution and manage your everyday life, you won't be able to guide many human spirits. Preachers always replenish their sermon, and supply whatever members need.

5) Sermon should be Inspired

Your lectures don't have composure because you lecture with the book. In order to have composure, you should go on whenever your mouth is open. To influence and inspire, you should have drive in your own inspiration. Push it hard. Sometimes lecture in a cold room and sweat. . . That's what we need. Drum on a desk at times, the whole. . . When you get an inspiration and are about to shed tears, jab your eyes and let tears out.

If the preacher shows tears, then everyone soon shed tears. If the preacher shed tears with a few other people and preaches, the whole place changes. It becomes an ocean of tears. Then you should feel "How much suffering and pain had they gone through in order to cry at my lecture." towards those people. If you look at that, you feel pities for them. With that, now you have the same heart and feel joys of a soul resurrecting, you cries first, then. . . . That's

what we need. Once you cry like that, even a murderer can't oppose you. That's what we need.

If a heater, it's got to be hot to warm up there. And if summer, there can be cool if here is cool. Ultimately, the problem is the person in charge. The leader should report "Father, I'm going to lecture now." every time he goes to preach. This needs to be a habit. You should wish that today no one gets hurt or digress because of what you say. . And if the lecture went well, be grateful and report them all. Also when you give lectures, even if you know it all, be sure to read page by page with a praying heart clinging to the Divine Principle book.

Giving a sermon or standing in front of masses is serious matter. If you read the book, God gives an inspiring phrase or you got to have something like that. You need to be trained like that. Also, if you have something unpleasant in your mind, you need to forget about it for that moment completely. Even if my wife is sick or said this and that, some unpleasant letter had came, you got to wash those thoughts off when you are on the platform.

When giving a sermon, yourself has to be inspired first. Your prayer need to inspire yourself. A sermon should be done in a position to be pitied. Stand in a position where you beg God to pity those poor people who will be connected to Him though you.

That is a solemn position. It's the heavenly law that offers a bow in front of offerings. Okay? [Yes] That offering is taken by God. Only when you offer all your passion and might and effort, and when you open your mouth with your best sincerity, God would help. Understand? Offering is presented very seriously.

Therefore, if you always have a heart saying "I am an offering to God, use it as you please," God will always be with you. Then, due to making an appropriate offering, you can say appropriate words to be redeemed and inspired. Do you know what I mean? You will already know. You will know when you open your mouth.

If I live that kind of life, my relationship with God is self-explanatory. After that, the places you go can improve. Do you understand? [Yes] The number of people who were inspired by your sincere sermon is an important matter. There shouldn't be none. It would be good to have three at least, you think, but it will be ten times, several hundred times more with God. It multiplies like that. This is scientific phenomenon. Data are recorded and God works on His providence in specific proportion. Do you understand? [Yes] That's why we make heartistic efforts. In delivering God's words to someone, it's crucial how much God aids and supports. If you deliver His words seriously, those words become representation of God himself. Understand? [Yes]

If you receive grace, you should praise and show gratitude towards heaven when you return. This should be a habit. At first did it like this, then when do you have time to make titles and do. While talking, everything you do should become a sermon. If I had a hard time, preach that I did this in that time. Therefore preachers should undergo many hardships. They should go through a lot of life training. They need to experience lives of a poor laborer and a beggar, or a high executive staff, to the top authority. Then, with all those experiences, you can share and give testimonies of sad times in public standpoint.

The audience get influenced only when the truth was told. What you heard from someone else can't touch their hearts. You should tell the true facts. Usually when you give divine

principle lectures, you speak other's words? Principle is this and that, it's all other's words. But principle should be my principle. Then when you lecture about restoration, and talk about Adam's family, you be Adam and have heart of Eve when you lecture. From Noah to Abraham, Isaac, etc., you should be in their shoes and shed tears. Think about how much I have suffered to find this course of restoration. You can't hold your tears back. Without tears, souls are never driven.

Tear and sweat can't be absent. This is an absolute rule. You should be sweating when you preach. Sweat should be rolling down your spine. Even if you had put in all your sincere heart, try harder in preaching from now on. Until now, district leaders were bums and didn't preach.? If there are any one like that from now on, I'll replace them all. Okay? [Yes]

6) Preaching Time

The problem is that when a crowd of people comes who is going to handle them. I will be the cook. Now, do you write it out and talk for fifteen minutes or talk without writing? If you try without script, you can do well. But if you do with script, it becomes problematic. After it's all cooked, if you are to make flavored rice, you can add honey and sugar, but to do something like that, you need to delay time saying, "Good, good, it tastes good."

After doing only for scheduled time, fire flamed up at a comer, you can't stop there. You got to pour gasoline and light a fire and have a breeze to go with, and then you can stop. . . To do that, it takes one hour, two hours, or even ten hours. . . If you have ability to do for ten hours and still keep them there, do that. If you can dissolve Reverend Moon's fifty-year-old "Han ."

If you can dissolve ten times of what you can dissolve for an hour, would you want one or ten times? [Ten times] Everyone would want that.

7) Difficulties of Preaching

The most difficult thing for a human to do is to speak in front of this many people. About three hundred people have gathered here, and all of them pay attention when speak in front. Individuals A, B, and C, they all listen and criticize or judge on their own. So it is very difficult for the speaker to speak in front of many people.

Again, if his speech focuses on young people, it's impolite to older people. For young people want exciting and explosive acts, you should talk about exciting things, and for older people want quiet stories, you need subdued contents. So it's hard to deal with them together.

Even when you are singing, songs that older people like, songs younger people like, and songs more educated people like, songs uneducated people like, they are all different.

Again, when you are speaking to wives, it becomes problematic to decide which group to focus on. When speaking to younger group, you can't always be, "really, yes, that is correct," and sometimes need to be "yeah, right on sister!" But then, it is impolite for the entire audience. You can't ask the older people to excuse your language because you were talking to the younger people.

Just like how a train runs and ignore some trivial objects lying in front of it, when you speak up here, you go to say it if it is an important issue to deal with. Nothing will be achieved if

you consider every little detail. You need to know that. Also, wives shouldn't doze off when I talk about men.

When giving a sermon, there are people who receive revelation and who don't, the problem is how to decrease the gap. In order to do that, use the ones with revelation to build foundations for the others. In other words, those who received revelations should put their hearts for ones who didn't.

3. Preach Focusing On Father's Words

For you people, even though you can't be the shining morning sun itself, you have radiated that shining light, so you should have independent authority to set the direction. And then work in your day, how would I know if it's day or night? It gets tired at daytime.

That's why we need to know the past. We need to know the history of Unification church. In order to know the past, read my speech books.

Nights or day, if you were falling asleep from fatigue when I was working, you got to read those books more than you play and shed tears. You people, preach with your mouth? What do you have to give a sermon? What is there to listen to? This is what I think. What is that you are talking about? Who's going to hear a speech of his emotions and feelings of past? I don't like that. It should be done through the principle. More than 200 of those books have titles. You should be at the point where you have digested those titles with tears, and you have become one with the contents. You should wish that "Centered on Cain and Abel's standard, here came a teacher, a parent and led this meeting." Where is the center of the speech? You are the center of speech.

Centered on words that were passed down the history, centered on established words, you become the counter-party and become one of mind and body. And when my philosophy and your minds become one, and Cain and Abel unite, the parents of heaven come and the spiritual world become directly connected to build an independent foundation. This is the formula of the principle. Do you understand? [Yes]

Study the divine principle? Read all of my speech books. Speak with my speech books. You shouldn't speak of yourself. Without knowing that, you don't know the course of restoration. The providence was centered on Jesus until 1960s.

For us who are striving for the united world, we should complete reading Father's speech books in the united language. Where is Father's speech book? This is one of them, and this is number 74. There are 74 of them so far. There are more coming. What if you don't read this in the original language? Original language, it's not English, nor German.

Thus now you don't need to worry about your speeches any more. This is what I had spoke for my life. When you do an interview in spiritual world, would you say "I never saw them or read them?" I won't even translate them into English. It would be good to put some Chinese characters in them. It's a serious matter if you go to spiritual world without reading these. It's a serious problem if leaders don't read these.

In future generations, would I be in their homes or would the speech books be in their homes? Think about it. Which one? Father's books will be there.

Now we need to systematize Godism and Headwing. In college campuses or intellectual society, they say Godism or Headwing instead of Rev. Moon's philosophy. We need to make changes quickly. CARP exclaims Godism and Headwing everyday. If professors don't know that, they will lose respects. Students ask questions at once. You can't be careless to know that. Understand?

Section 4. Life Of Tithing (Part 1)

1. Father's Views Of Material

1) Father's View on Material

As the Unification Church members, what you should understand is that the things that you have owned so far, or your material possessions are not really your own, but you are temporarily in the process of managing them. That is, you are a manager of them. The things that you should manage them well should be offered to God through True Parents. In other words, unless they go through the process of belongings of True Parents and God, they cannot be yours. This you must clearly understand. (23-334)

Today, since fallen people are in the transitional point of going into such a world, the issue of "ownership" is a serious matter. From the viewpoint of God, you must understand that the national ownership is closer to the will of God than the private ownership. The evil Satan knew this in advance and created Communism, adopting this concept, but excluding God for the national ownership from the private ownership. Therefore we should understand that mind, body, and material belong to the public, but not without a purpose to it. The purpose is to bring a total oneness between a subject and an object centered on God in order to have a right ownership. Then, we eventually come to own God ourselves. If we own God instead of material, not only shall we come to own everything, not to mention material, but also shall we become a perfect subject towards the material. (1/6/75)

In order for humans to fulfill their portion of responsibility with the cooperation of God, according to the principles of recreation, they should be better than angels. Further, we should understand that the master who has dominion over all things is Adam, and the master who should control his body is mind. In order for you to have dominion over all things, you should have dominion over your body. Do you understand? If you stand in the position of controlling your body, all things will follow you. Why? According to the principle, all things are supposed to be under the dominion of perfect Adam. Due to the fall of Adam (and Eve), separations took place between their mind and body, and humans separated from each other. Further, all things deviated. Therefore, once Adam becomes perfect, money, material will be automatically followed. (2/22/76)

What are we going to do by restoring material? It is to recreate Adam and Eve. The (re)creation of Adam means to invest everything for the lord of the second advent. Therefore, unless you use your material that you made with blood, sweat, (and tears) for that creation, you are committing a sin. That is a principle. (2/1/76)

You would not know how many contributions all things made until now for the restoration of humans. If humans do not become one with all things, they cannot return to God. (23-326)

Centered on religions, what is the Will that God desires to achieve and the world that He desires to build? The more you think about it, the more you will realize that the world is not meant to serve material. Why? It is so because the material world started from God. God, the Creator, does not need the material world on earth. God already owns a vast material world of the universe.

Therefore, treasures, precious stones such as gold, silver, etc. that humans consider precious mean nothing to God. To him, all material things on earth mean nothing to Him. (28-184)

2) The Hope of Money

Well, from the spiritual viewpoint, all moneys are complaining. They would say: "I do not want to belong to such and such person but to the U.S.A." They will be asked: "What are you going to do by becoming the U-S-A money?" They would reply: "I want to become money that belongs to the world." Well, they do not want to belong to an individual such as Mr. Smith, Mr. so and so. So I would ask again: "What are you going to do once you become the world money?" "I want to be God's money." Then, Rev. Moon would again ask: "What about becoming a bridge, starting from your home to America, the world, and God?" Then, the money would respond: "Ha, ha, ha, I welcome it."

I would say to the moneys: "If your master/owner offers a tithe with joy, all of you can go beyond the level of a family, you will be connected to a nation and thus become a bridge in the world." Everyone should make an offering with money. Then, the money will be liberated. Moneys complain: "No one has made an offering with money so far, connecting it to God." Rev. Moon would say: "Then, our fund-raising members will go to make such an offering thorough their fund-raising activities. just wait for them." Then, they would reply: "Yes, yes, we will."

Well, when you fund-raise, even if someone swears at you, you should never avoid him or her. Nor should you complain about it. That is an attitude of a person who prepares an offering. By so doing, everyone should shed blood. Money shed blood too. Who makes that happen? It is you, or rather all of us.

Then the question is where can we collect money? It can be from beggars, the president or the first lady, criminals, successful people, genitor, thieves, etc.

By so doing, we resurrect the moneys to be good from evil ones. Then, we can no longer make it our own. Once an offering is made, it belongs to the chief priest who conducted the offering. The person who made an offering should not touch even one penny out of it. The ownership is determined after the offering is made. Money, what is it? It is supposed to be an offering that should be used for the world and God.

Well, since money represents all things, only when we have such heart, a way for all things to go to the Kingdom of Heaven can be finally open, without lamentations. If you fail to do this, what happens? The family that does not use money properly will perish. The same goes with a nation. If you misuse money, all kinds of things will happen in your life. Therefore, you should not fight because of money. Even if I (Rev. Moon) do not help you, you should not think: "Uh, why isn't Father helping me, using all money that I made from fundraising?" Just do not ask for money back after making an offering. It is not proper. If the money is used for

a higher purpose, that is all that matters. It will not be used for a low purpose. I mean that I do not need to use it for you. (125-188)

3) Ownership

One of the main teachings of the Unification Thought is: Mine is yours, and yours is a nation's, and a nation's is the world's, and the world's is God's, and God's is mine. (6/4/72)

Due to the fall, Satan invaded even to the bottom of God's throne, and due to the fall, the blood lineage of humans was invaded, and due to the fall, all things fell under the dominion of Satan. As a result, all things created by God ended up to the enemy, Satan, not God. What could be more sorrowful than this? (14-270)

Today, all things in the creation are dominated by the children of Satan in Satan's domain, and they belong to Satan. This you must understand. Therefore, all of this must be restored to God. From the perspective of the principle of restoration, all things should have first belonged to the original human ancestors. It is so because God blessed humans with all things although all things (ultimately) belong to God. That is, they should have been the (true) parents of goodness. (23-332)

The Fall started from the desire to make things his or her own or possess them as his or her own. Even when God and the Messiah come, if you do it again, surely he or she will end up being on the side of Satan and will inherit his blood lineage. That is why without obedience, one cannot be restored. In the fallen world, such chronic problems will be often repeated. What would you do if asked to use your possessions for God's sake? Even in dreams, I have never said that all the things that I established so far belong to me. (30-10)

We should belong to God, not to Satan. Then, ladies and gentle. men, whose is the Unification Church? Is this mine (Rev. Moon)? No, it is not, but is God's. Therefore, if anyone claims this is his or hers, they shall be a thief. Since according to the principle of restoration, things should belong to God first and next to Adam, such a process should take place. In the Bible, when Jesus was questioned by Pharisees who brought donation: "To whom does this donation belong?" Jesus answered: "What belongs to Caesar as taxes should be returned to him, and what belongs to God should be returned to God."

Well, to whom do your possessions belong? Because they belong to Satan, in order for them to belong to God, they should be united with humans and be loved by them, only when God can have dominion over them. Do you understand what I mean? In the original world without the fall, perfected Adam should have loved all things as their master on God's behalf.

What you should understand is that you must make indemnity conditions for the offering objects that God can love. Therefore, in order to make the offering objects to be God's, you must love them with all of your sincerity. When seen from this perspective, Israelites were made as the worldwide representatives of Satan. As there is a "chosen people," there should also be "chosen things." You must hear this for the first time. Right? Those chosen things are to represent all things as offering objects to God.

If you have a family, you should think that all of your things in your family belong to God, as the representatives of all things. If you truly love them as Adam before the fall should have loved, then, they would be totally one with you in heart and would like to die with you if you

have to. Only when that happens, it belongs to God. Nevertheless, if an animal that is to be offered to God struggles to survive, it cannot be acceptable to God as a sacrificial offering. (1/1/75)

Your body, your mind, your heart, none of these did not start from yours. When you looking at yourself, you realize that you are connected to your ancestors. You are also the fruit of all of your ancestors. Therefore, you should never take yourself lightly. You are not really yours even if it appears to be yours. Before this people, you are a present sent to this people, and before your family, you are a present sent to your family. By the same token, before your spouse, you are a present for each other, and before heaven and earth, and the world, you are a present sent for them. This you must understand. (8-12)

Things that belong to the church are more important than your personal possessions, and things that belong to a nation are more important than the church possessions, and the things that belong to the world are more important than a nation's possessions. In the future, all things should belong to the world. At the same time, they should belong to the worldwide God, the worldwide true parents, and the worldwide true children. We are responsible to restore all things to such a position. This is what you should realize whenever you receive a day of all things. (123-336)

Do you know how rich the Unification Church will be? According to the formula that was discussed earlier, all things that belong to us should be offered first to God. In order to do this, we should not do it alone, but should start from the position of servant of servants to a servant to an adopted son to a step son to a true son to true parents and finally to God. Since Adam and Eve made the parents' things lost, they should restore them.

Therefore, such a formula will remain a truth, a principle, and on the day when it is applied in a daily life after having been proved as a historical fact, all things will return to God through True Parents. Because Adam and Eve lost the parents' things, the fact that they restore them to the original position according to the principle of restoration is only natural. Therefore, if True Parents appear on earth, they should be able to bring unity to all. (1/1/75)

2. Offering Objects And Holy Objects

1) Sacrificial Offerings

Since offering objects were created earlier than humans, they are in the position of Cain, and humans, in the position of Abel. From this view, centered on the principle of Cain and Abel, offering objects and humans should be united. Otherwise, God cannot accept the offerings. Then, in order for the offering objects to be one with humans, what should humans do? They should give something more than what can be given in Satan's world, and that is true love.

Because you cannot make an offering to God with less love than that of Satan, you must love it with all of your heart and mind more than anything else that you own. This you must remember. Your children, spouse, parents, etc. all belong to Satan's world, and your offering should go beyond all of them. Otherwise, there is no meaning to your offering objects

Fall refers to Adam and Eve falling into the dominion of love of Satan who is in the opposite side of God. Therefore, in order to go before God, you must seek a way to be united with Him, by loving things that belong to Satan more than he does. (1/1/75)

Even when you make an offering, you must think the following: In stead of offering a sheep with an earnest heart, I will absolutely obey you. Instead of offering a cow, with an earnest heart, I will totally sacrifice myself before you. And instead of offering a dove, with an earnest heart, I will love you absolutely. You must have such a commitment. By so doing, through action, you must demonstrate your commitment to God more than your promise to Him.

Since all humanity should be able to go to God, by making an offering on your behalf through the ceremony, you can do so. Although animals were used as conditional offering objects, some people use precious stones such as gold, silver, diamond, etc. instead because they symbolize something unchanging as we are searching for an unchanging world of heart. However, people did not know the meaning of it so clearly.

Also, if an offering is made in accordance with God's will, it belongs to God, but if not, it belongs to Satan. Therefore, one can say that offerings determine the ownership either to God or Satan. If we leave things in Satan's world alone, they will continue to belong to Satan. For this reason, the way God can claim His total ownership for things is through conditions that can separate Satan.

That is, through the offerings made by humans, God saves both humans and the creation, by separating what belongs to Heaven from what belongs to Satan. This corresponds to the fact that God seeks for the restoration of humans and their hearts through the creation.

2) Offering Objects

The providence of salvation is the providence of restoration, and the providence of restoration is the providence of recreation. Therefore, if looking at the course of restoration in the Old Testament Age, we find it the age of making an offering through the creation. This you must understand. Again, in the Old Testament Age, the creation became sacrificial offering objects. In order to find a way for children to be saved, the creation was sacrificed. People in this world do not know this, do they? In order to save people, the creation should be sacrificed. Why? When humans were created, their creation was done through the sacrificial investment of all things. Therefore, even when they should be recreated, they should be again sacrificed for humans.

For this reason, until now, all of the things that were used as offering objects were the creation that were considered to be precious to humans, such as cows, lambs/sheep, doves, as living things, and precious stones as minerals, etc. Further, animals and plants were sacrificed to -open a way for human salvation.

Therefore, centering on the offering objects, what happened? The body was taken by Satan, and the mind was taken by God. And in order for humans to be emancipated, since an offering object was sacrificed on behalf of humans, humans should keep a grateful heart to them, and with a heart that loves God more than the love existing in Satan's world, you should relate to the offering objects.

The offering objects should be pure. The ones with a mating experience cannot be used as an offering object. Why? Prior to the fall, since Adam and Eve were still virgin, any offering objects must be also pure. Further, they should be the best quality one among their species.

For this reason, humans should invest all of their hearts and minds for the offering objects, not only as an individual but also as a family and/or a clan. In order for a family to be blessed, the entire family including babies must make a special condition with love for the offering objects.

The offering objects are the conditional offering objects that determine the ownership. The principle of the Unification Church is indeed great. Since Father knows it, he came up with such a definition. Conditional offering objects to determine the ownership. What can decide whether or not they will belong to good or evil? No one knew that both God and Satan relate to all things with love. Therefore, before we develop the way of love, pioneer the way of love, look for people of love, and set a higher standard of love before God than that of Satan's love, otherwise, things in Satan's world cannot be restored to God. Unless they are restored to a position of unity through love, God, along with humans, cannot own things. That is why offering objects were sacrificed (and were offered to Satan), and God, instead, came to claim His ownership to humans (who made the offering in an acceptable manner). (166)

3) Things and the Restoration of Humankind.

Lately, I heard a rumor that in the Christian churches, the people who make a large amount of donation are chosen to be elders, but that should not be the case in the Unification Church. Someday, I would like to visit the churches to see who are chosen to be elders. How can the elders be chosen depending upon the amount of donation? Donations should be made in the position of their giving your own life for the sake of a nation or the world. That is a higher position than the chief priest of God.

That is why centered on the heart of love, as we offered all things and our beloved things, we should be willing to offer even what our own beloved sons and daughters love, which is an offering object on the higher level. Then, not only you but also your own children will be eventually liberated from the bondage of Satan.

So if God decides to accept that offering, you can be elevated to a higher level towards God. Such a providence has been led in the Old Testament Age. In the Old Testament Age, there were various kinds of ceremonies through which different levels of offering objects were offered: individual offering objects, environmental offering objects, offering objects on the level of a people, and offering objects on the national level. The religion that followed such protocols centered on God was Judaism.

Then, what is the purpose of offering objects? It is to open a way for people to go through all things that are sacrificed in order to become true people. From this perspective, today when we received a Day of All Things, you must understand how much contribution the all things made for the restoration of humankind. When the time is ripe, on behalf of God, you should have a loving heart to cry for them with love, embracing them, and say: "Thank you so much for your sacrifices for us."

Even a piece of paper is part of our ancestors' offering objects that were prepared by their sweats and blood. Therefore, knowing this, you should embrace it with loving heart. When you treat the creation with a heart that you do not indifferently pass by even a piece of paper discarded on the street, you can become their true master and they will be grateful to you for becoming a bridge to God's love, and will say that they are finally relieved from the pain and bitter grief that was caused by being sacrificed throughout history. You should become the

kind of people who can live with such realm of the creation as your surrounding environment. Then you can finally become descendants with qualifications to inherit the fruits of your ancestors who sacrificed the creation and the fruits of countless religious people who were sacrificed themselves. This you must clearly understand. (166-71)

4) The Importance of Holy Objects

In the future, what should we do? What is offered to (Heavenly) Father is holy objects. That is what you should be prepared for. You should personally attend Him. We are now in the age in which we should do it ourselves.

Let us say that there is a person, called "A" who prepared a special offering in springtime. For example, if that offering was worth 3,000 won, he or she should not offer it alone.

Why so? Who has been fighting centered on offering objects? It is Cain and Abel and God and Satan. Then, what is God's lamentation? Before the offering objects, there should not be struggles. If it is brothers who are making the offering, they should be united. Is it not right? Nevertheless, whenever an offering was made, there has been struggles between Cain and Abel in the position of Satan and God.

That became a condition that grieved God's heart, and today, when we make an offering before the God, we -- all humanity--should be united in hearts. If we cannot do it as a whole, we should make a condition in which at least Cain and Abel are united. Don't you agree?

For this reason, when you make an offering that is worth 3,000 won for instance, you should not do it alone. You must find a companion either Cain or Abel, depending on what position you may be in, and in the cooperation with that companion, you must make that offering together.

Therefore, in Korea, when offering something to an elder, we always do it with two hands, which is perfectly in accordance with the principles of heaven and earth. That is a heavenly protocol that is derived from natural conscience as a beautiful custom and tradition that has been passed down from generations to generations. (150-302)

When you make a special offering to God for a new season of the year, you should take a bath and pray: "Father, I offer you this instead of my own life. Although it is something so small, as it is a holy object that was made with all of my heart and mind for you. . ." In order for you to go over all of the historical conditions in which holy objects were invaded, you, as an individual, must make a condition that can indemnify it.

By so doing, you must succeed in making a condition that can transcend the struggles between Cain and Abel, by becoming one with each other, only when your offering can become a holy one that can be liberated from Satan's attachment to it. Nevertheless, if it is done alone, Satan will be still attached to it.

Then, what should be done in the future? Let us say that a person "A" is sending some money to a person, "B" living in America. As "A" chose "B" as his or her companion, he or she should send that money directly or send him or her all of the detailed written information. By so doing, if "A" stands in the position of "B" thorough his or her cooperation in heart, body, and actions, then, it will become an infinite honor and glory to "A."

In the future, in order to make an offering, if Heaven calls you as someone in the position of Abel or Cain and another person as a partner to each other, it is a great honor. That means that Heaven recognizes you. In the future, the fact that you are invited to attend such a special occasion itself will be a great honor. Therefore, you are not supposed to come and attend such a place at your own will. (150-306)

3. Tithing

1) The Original Standard of Tithing

At the time of the creation, all things belonged to Adam. However, after the fall, Adam lost his ownership. . . What is fortunate is that there is a way of indemnity (to restore that ownership). However, for the indemnification, Adam needs to make an indemnity conditions. That is why in the Unification Church, we are doing everything possible.

Even if you are persecuted, sworn, beaten, nose-bled, have broken bones, or even if killed, you should still offer all of your hearts and minds to make indemnity conditions, shedding bloody tears.

Tithing? What is it? You should offer 100% plus the price for your blood. You should invest all of the essence of your love from your heart and body. By so doing, you should inherit the ownership, only when can you return to a higher place where (Adam and Eve) were loved prior to the fall, before they belonged to Satan. If heart and mind are not invested, God and angels cannot cooperate with you, and thus nor can they lay a foundation for the recreation of humans after the fall. That is why the Unification Church members are asked to clean all of it. (13-40)

Then, how did we resolve our financial difficulties? It was by the support of the church members, who offered part of their own living expenses.

Offering a certain portion of your own income for the maintenance of the church sounds extremely good, but I think that it is extremely bad. Making an offering to God should be the first priority in life, before thinking of your own life, and that offering should be 100%, not only a small portion of your income. Nevertheless, if your life become the first priority, and God comes next, it is easy to get into a mannerism. If God is placed in the second priority, later, He will end up being in the last place. Do you understand? Don't you agree? [Yes, it seems to be likely so.]

God is the Creator of the universe as the omnipotent and omniscient Being. As such a Being, being pleased with some money offered by some church members as though some money is given to beggars, do you think that God would say: "Ah, blessed are those who made a donation to me. You are such a beloved religious group of people?" How can He save His face before Satan? No way. If a donation basket is being circulated in the church, that is an act of a beggar with a sign of the church. Certainly, God would not be happy with it. (96-101)

2) The Significance of Tithing

If True Father is attended below the standard of church members, you should be truly ashamed of yourself. Do you understand? In the position of a church member who should keep the same heart for the unification of the north and the south and accompany Heaven for

the fulfillment of His Will, if your monthly living standard is higher than that of average church members, you should lower your living standard. Those who are living better than others should come down, and those whose living standard is lower than the average of other members, should overcome their financial difficulties, by making extra efforts. By so doing, all of you should gradually raise your living standard until when you can defeat the people of the nation with the highest living standard. Till then, we should be all united.

From now on, if you have a family, you should have a room for True Parents, and if you have farming land, you should keep a piece of land for Them. By so doing, whenever you farm, you should use seeds that are harvested from the Father's land.

Amongst Israelites, a tribe called Levi lived with tithes collected from its people. Likewise, you should do the same. As the Unification Church members, in leading a life of attendance for God and True Parents, tithing is absolutely essential. If you consider all money as your own, Satan will invade. The reason is that the number nine (3 x 3) has been governed by Satan so far. On the earth where Satan is the master under his dominion, if the number nine is returned and connected to God, He can restore the number 10, through which God can claim His dominion over everything including the number nine from the realm of Satan. That is why the terms, tithe came into being. Do you think that it came randomly for no reason? (150-299)

When looking into tithing in Christianity, we come to realize something fearful in tithing. Some Biblical verses support the idea of tithing, teaching people to offer one out of ten to God. Some people might ask: "Is God visible? What is a tithe for?" But it means that we can go as far as ten by paying one. For example, suppose that you killed cows, pigs, and prepared all kinds of things to celebrate your parents' birthday or the special 60th birthday, or even the King's birthday. Do you eat all of the food yourself? No. Your parents or king would accept the offering, but what they actually eat only a small portion of it. Still, a condition that they ate all of it is made through the offering.

Likewise, by offering a tithe from your material possessions, you can make a condition that you all offered that you have. Although you do not offer the whole, offering a portion with all of your heart and mind is valuable in that sense. By offering one, the rest of nine can be also considered to be holy. The person who tithes will never perish. As days go by, his storage room will be filled with more material possessions/blessings. (31-239)

3) Tithing is an Indemnity Condition for Restoration.

Until now, although God desired to recreate humans, because no conditions were made by them through which He could claim His ownership over material, He just could not do it. What is the material condition through which God can claim His ownership? At the time of creating Adam and Eve, God extracted all of the essence from all things both in heaven and on earth. Then, they belonged to God. However, due to the Fall, all of them became Satan's. Then, how can they be restored as God's? It can be done through indemnity conditions. By making indemnity conditions for the recreation, by investing all of your hearts and minds, you should take them back from Satan's realm.

For this to be done, throughout history, a condition of tithing has been required. Based on that foundation, you should pay the price for your own blood. Jesus did it, along with making

indemnity conditions. Unless you can make a condition that can bring unity with God's heart, by offering blood, sweat and tears, you cannot do it.

What is Satan? First, Satan thinks of himself. He is self-centered. Second, he has a concept of his own ownership. Third, he is self-centered on love. These are the three elements that Satan has.

For indemnity conditions, things are required. The reason we are supposed to tithe lies here. The number 9 is a number of the fallen world, and the number 10 is a number to liberate the it from Satan, as God's number.

The seeds of all things were picked by humans before the time was ripe. Even during the course of entering the land of Canaan, there was a separation time period of good from evil for there years. (10-217)

Ladies and gentlemen, do you like tests? [No.] Still, you need them, right? [Yes.] What if you do not have them? Those who did not pass the tests are useless. They are just useless. The more you pass difficult tests, the better person you shall become. Now, I am almost done with today's sermon. Further, you also want me to finish soon, right? Well, we need persecutions. In the fallen world, without persecutions, you cannot return (to God). Do you understand?

Tithing is a way to restore the persecution from material. If you do not tithe, the number nine will accuse you. The persecution of material. . . Do you understand what I am trying to say? One tenth of material is an offering object. Offering object. It become the most precious offering object. Do you understand?

All of the offering objects should be pure, without experiencing the first love yet. In the olden days, a virgin female was sacrificed as an offering object, right? The first love. You should offer the first love to God. You should be connected to God through the first love. Next, centered on material offering objects, we should surrender here, following the protocols of Cain and Abel.

The era of material offering was the Old Testament Age. Then, what comes next? The New Testament Age was an era in which people were sacrificed as offerings. In the Old Testament Age, blood was shed, and so was in the New Testament Age. The difference is that the former was that of animals, and the latter, that of people. Now is a time to shed blood of heart. Blood of heart. Blood of heart. Isn't it strange? We are in such an era. Right? That is why the Unification Church members suffer in their hearts. Although we did not do anything wrong, why? (107-292)

4) Tithing Should be with Deepest Heart

When you make an offering, do you offer the first one or a leftover? [The first one.] Why so? In Korea, when a sacrificial offering is made at the shaman temple, do they kill a female cow or a male one? None of you do know about it. When you look back the history of Greece or Rome, they initially sacrificed animals as offering objects, but later, they also used humans for the offering. You know the story of Shim Chung. At the time of making an offering, was the offering object a female or a male? [A female.] Why? When thinking of this, it coincides with the Fall taught in the Principle. Why should it be pure? It is so because we must bring a pure one from Satan's world. Who took the first one from the Heaven's world? Was it Satan?

Right? [Yes.] When you make a special offering to God, the offering object should be pure. That is how you can build a relationship with God. You should not use a left-over for that purpose.

For this reason, when you tithe, it should be the purest one with your sincere heart and mind invested for it. That is what the offering object is supposed to be. If we talk about this, it will be endless. Anyhow, you must understand that an offering object should be pure. Suppose that you are going to offer a son as an offering object. Would offer a son whom you dislike or who is hopeless? Such a son is not qualified to be an offering object. But he should be the best son whom you love the most. Why? Because an offering object is in stead of yourself. (48-85)

That is the habit that you should build in your daily life. The first and the purest one that you obtain should be offered to God. If not, God will not be present. At the place where no fresh, new one is present, neither can God be present.

That is what you must understand. You should not use leftovers for an offering. That is defiled. Nevertheless, if you do, those whose eyes are spiritually open by the grace of God would recognize it immediately. That is why you are asked not to go such a defiled place.

When you make a donation on Sunday at the church, if children say: "Mommy, daddy, money for donation, please ," would you say, handing a bill: "Here it is for your Sunday school."? Is God a beggar? Is He? Is the church minister a beggar too? The church and a minister should not be treated that way. In the last days, everyone has to offer his or her material that have been kept deep in the safe. If you want to offer money, you should prepare a safe from now on. As the harvested grains are stored into the barn in Fall, you should save donation money, tithes, separately in the safe. And one year later, for some reason, if you cannot offer it to God, your children and relatives should collect money together, and with sincerity and love, they should make that offering to God. (166-71)

When you make a donation, you should not use left-over money after purchasing something to eat. That money is defiled. Further, God would not be present with the donation that is made out of change after you purchased things at the market. (48-86)

5) Life of Tithing

From now on, you need to tithe not only your material but also your time. It is no longer only the material like in the past. If you have ten family members, one family member should be offered on behalf of your entire family. You should keep such a standard. In the future, the Unification Church members must not skip tithing. Those who do not tithe cannot be considered to be church members. Tithing is a duty, a heavenly duty. If you deviate from such a realm of life, it is not right.

Today, we are walking the course of restoration in the position of being related to two nations: Satan's nation -- where we are living -- and the nation to come. During the process of being freed from the satanic world, since we are in the position of being related to two worlds, we need to pay taxes to a country where we were physically born, for example, Korea. Right? We also tithe to the heavenly kingdom. As the number that represents Heaven, tithes are not offered for our physical nation, but are offered for the chief priest of the tribe, and for the people who are serving the role of the chief priest.

Today, we who are in the position of going over the providence of restoration should be determined not only to fulfill the condition of donating one-tenth of our income but up to three-tenths of our income. One-third should be offered to your nation, the second third, to the people of the world, and the last third to the heavenly kingdom. People who are responsible for the establishment of the heavenly kingdom should never violate the condition of tithing. You should be committed to this. At the same time, you should meet all the duties of filial piety.

Even when you eat a bowl of noodles, you should not eat alone. As a person who attends Heavenly Father, if you do not feel comfortable to eat alone, but suffer from your financial difficulties, you should say: "I am sorry to eat alone in front of you who are now with me," and offer even a penny as a condition that you are first serving God who is with you. That is the kind of life-style that you should lead. Even when you buy clothes, the same is applied.

In terms of the life of tithing in the church, ten families in the church should support a church leader. Otherwise, you cannot have a right to become a citizen of the Heavenly Kingdom.

Ten people should support one heavenly person. Tithing applies in every aspect of life. Even in the school, one of ten classrooms should be used for less fortunate children to give them classes free of charge.

Since Sunday is a tithing day, it is not our personal day. It is a day when we need to obey, according to the will of God. It is a sin to use what belongs to God as is pleased. One of your children should be offered to God. If not, you should educate someone else's child as if he or she is your own, and offer that child to God.

6) The Way of Receiving Donations

Today, what would you call the way of collecting donations in the Christian churches? They circulate bags for the donation. Are they beggars? In the Unification Church, do you receive donations in that fashion? Do you also circulate a bag with a rod like a cooking net? (laughter) [We do.] You are supposed to make donation in the donation box placed at the entrance door as an expression of your gratitude for having received grace from God. That is the way it should be done. Do you understand?

Those who do not want to do it may not do it. Heaven does not want to receive money with no heart in it. The donation that you should offer should be prepared in advance. You are not supposed to take any money out of your pocket in the church. In order to offer a donation, you should carry that money with you at least for three days to sanctify it through the separation of good and evil. How can you make a donation that is worth less than lunch money? (166-319)

Section 4. Life Of Tithing (Part 2)

4. Holy Salt And The Life Of Separation

1) Holy Salt Is Like a Yeast

When you purchase things, you should sanctify them with holy salt, and when you come home from outside, you should also holy salt yourself at the fence or the gate. (9-78)

What is holy-salted should not given back to the world of Satan. Nevertheless, if it is inevitable, you should give it with your left hand. (9-78)

When you use holy salt, you pray in the names of Holy Father, Holy Son, Holy Spirit, True Parents, and myself. Then, you sprinkle holy salt in the order of the directions of north, South, east and west. (9-78)

2) Holy Salting the Land

400 years after the time of Noah, Abraham offered three sacrificial objects to God, when although he successfully split a cow and a sheep into two pieces, he failed to do so with a dove. The act of cutting them in half is to separate good from evil. Although the dove was also to be separated from good and evil, due to Abraham's failure, his entire offering ended up as a failure. As a result, you should remember that the term, "impurity" is following you. (98-320)

Originally, sacrifices are to be first divided into two on the altar and then offered. An altar signifies a sanctified area, whereas the object placed on it symbolizes a sanctified object.

Bleeding through the cutting signifies making an indemnity condition for restoration, that is, sanctifying or removing Satan's blood, or totally eradicating the conditions that Satan can have dominion over.

From this perspective, in the Old Testament Age, an offering was made through sanctified objects or material. Therefore, animals and other objects should be sanctified both internally in heart and externally before being offered to God.

When you visit some place, do you sit after holy salting? What do you do? You should make a condition of sanctifying that place, by blowing three times, "hoo, hoo, hoo." When you see a handsome man in Satan's world, rather than thinking: "I would like to live with this man," or even if he holds your hand, you should be able to blow him away. That is, you should holy salt him or inwardly blow him away with "hoo, hoo, hoo." You holy salt him three times. (laughter). (170-283)

In the future, our church members should sanctify all of their possessions with holy salt. Under the circumstances where we can do it, it is no problem, but what shall we do when eating rice, noodles, or drinking water, etc? What we should do is what Jesus, after his resurrection, asked his disciples to do: by blowing, they could receive the holy spirit. It is the same as what God did to blow life into the nostrils of Adam (and create a new substantial life). You should do the same if you have children who can take the place of substantial lives. In the future, when eating or drinking, you should first blow.

Korean customs are amazing. When they drink water, they first blow it. And before they sit, they first blow the spot too. In general, that is what they do, right? God must have moved the conscience of this people so that could be one of their customs. However, that did not take place by coincidence. That is why we should always sanctify our life even in our hearts.

In order to sanctify a long history of 6,000 years that has been defiled, as it underwent three stages of restoration, formation, growth, and completion, you should blow three times and eat. Further, wherever you go, even when you go to bathroom, you should do the same.

In the future, the house that is sanctified with holy salt should be marked. The land that is sanctified with holy salt should be also marked. By doing so, all the lands of the earth where we are living and walking on should be eventually all sanctified. We should live in such a place. We should make our environment that way. As a matter of fact, we should burn everything including the land. That is a principle. That is the meaning of the Bible verse that the judgment is done by fire.

Israelites used to let the defiled objects pass through fire before making an offering. The Old Testament talks about this. Isn't it right? However, since we cannot do it with holy salt, we should make a condition of separating good and evil and lead a dispensation with this heavenly condition. Are you doing it? [Yes.]

Whatever you do, regardless of the season, or whenever you are making an offering to God or True Parents, whether standing in the position of Abel or Cain, you should always have a companion of faith. The reason is because you want to make that offering to the worldwide Parents. For this, you should find such a companion even if you should search throughout the entire heaven and earth. (150-303)

At what position can you save a people? Will it be at the high position of authority? Since death took place at the place of the fall, you cannot save someone at the place where you are falling down yourself. The Unification Church is leading a movement of "going down." What it should do is: "Let us go down. Let us avoid a place/position to eat well. Let us avoid a place/position to be clothed (well). The place that I like is not that Satan would like. Let us go to a place distant where I would not be trapped by him."

Ladies and gentlemen, we sanctify things that we use in daily life whether they are to eat or wear. In our country, where are the children who do not need to sanctify their food harvested from this land? Where is the realm free from Satan's dominion? Where is the land where they can live without needing to sanctify it first? Whenever you use holy salt, you should grind your teeth against Satan.

When the Korean peninsula can be embraced in the bosom of God, when on behalf of the Lord of the Second Advent, this population of 30 million becomes a people who can represent all nations of the world and be offered to God altogether, the land of this people will become the fatherland of the world. (48-253)

5. Public Life

1) Public Life of a Minister

When I speak to you, I might look good, but for this, I live a life of confinement for several weeks, or sometimes, even for several months. Is this a private life or a public life? It is a public life. How wonderful it would be if you could live freely? If I could, my life would be better than yours. Whatever I do, I would not be defeated by anyone. I am a capable man.

You do not understand how hard it is for me to live a life of a religious leader. I should study the pleasure of neighbors and even of a criminal. Of course, I should do the same with others. So one could say that I am living in the melting pot of pleasure for all kinds of people. And my life is truly difficult day and night. Would God not watch me during the nighttime? He

would, day and night. Thus, my life is truly unbearable. However, if I endure it, I somehow find ways to cope with it.

Suppose that you are living such a life as well. Then through whom would God will work? He would like to work through a person like me. God will travel back and forth through a people who are living a public life for the world. What does that mean? God would pack his bags and come and live with a people who are more public-minded. And if He finds a people even more public-minded, He will go to visit that people and stay with them. He would move around as such. (31-254)

When you look at the world, the person who is in a public position is pitiful. Even if he does his best, due to his mistake before the Will, what if 1,000 years of merit is taken back? Such is the feeling of a debtor who does not have money to pay back to a creditor although his due date is approaching. I have been living such a life so far. (46-55)

During my life-time, my history is not written yet. However, once I die, it will be. Then, what if it is found that I did things inappropriate from the principle view? I shall be in trouble. The question is whether or not I could be supported by the Principle as to why I led such a life. If something is wrong with it, I will come to lose everything that was accomplished so far. That is why the position of a leader is difficult.

A leader should not lie down first no matter how tired he or she may be. Such is the position of a responsibility-taker. A leader lives with the heart of a sinner, who is not called yet. If he is full with food, he should repent. If he slept to his heart's content, he should repent as well as soon as he got up from bed. (62-133)

Even when you eat, you should always think whether this eating is for a public purpose or a personal purpose. He should eat for the sake of the 30 million people of Korea and the people of the world. If Korea wants to make the world serve its own country, Korea will perish. The same applies to America. Only when America wants to become a nation to serve the world, will America prosper. At the time of President Nixon, if America became a nation for Asia, it had hope for the future; but if it retreated from Asia, the nation will eventually decline.

Let us wait and see how far it can go. Whatever it does, it will be defeated and will eventually perish. I have been talking about this for a long time. From the time when America reduces the size of its appropriations for foreign aid, it will start to decline. President Kennedy is a good example. From that point on, a history of tragedy started, and (personally), he could not enjoy his full life-span and died at an early age.

Then, who would not perish even after his or her death? Who can make contributions for the sake of the world even after his or her death? They are public-minded people, leading a public life. Right? For what did Confucius, Buddha, and Jesus live? You must understand that they were not nationalistic. They lived and died for the world. In order to build an ideal world, even at the risk of their own life, they aggressively faced all kinds of problems and in reality and did their best to resolve them, trying to build a better world. That is why they could join the group of people who can be called saints. (36-74)

Even when you take the first step in the morning, you should think whether it is for the public purpose or not. And when you go to bed after finishing your daily work, you should reflect whether or not it was public-centered or personal-centered. Further, looking back on your

yearly life, or your entire life, you should reflect whether or not you led a public life or a personal one.

After working hard for others for the public purpose, I would fall asleep without realizing how tired I was, and in the morning, I wake up totally refreshed. From such an experience, I realize: "Ah, this is a life of living the Principle." Yet, if I think: "Well, I slept only three and a half hours last night. Therefore, I should sleep at least 6 hours," my entire body feels like a thousand or ten thousand pounds, feeling pain all over the body.

I am saying that you should not calculate your sleeping time, and think: "Since I did not sleep enough yesterday, I'd better make it up today." Yet that is what you do, right? It is like a case in which you think: "Since I am fasting on Sunday morning, I'd better eat more on Saturday evening." (laughter)

If you do such fasting, it does not mean anything. On the contrary, it is better for you not to fast. Because for a fast, if you eat more for dinner the night before, you will get more hungry. Go ahead and try it. After having your stomach stretched from a full dinner, if you keep it empty next morning, you will feel more hungry. Isn't it true? (laughter) (44-161)

2) Public Management of All Things

You must understand that all things of the created world do not belong to an individual. When you own a good piece of land, if you brag about it, you will perish because it belongs to the public. You are just a manager of that land. Therefore, according to the management laws, if you manage it properly in a public manner, you can rule it for eternity, but if not, you will perish. However, the problem is that no one on earth understands the right public management laws towards all things. (31-247)

You should become a person who can manage all things publicly. When you eat, what if all foods are on strike against you, protesting your eating them without thanking them? What if all of them are on strike together, refusing to go inside of people's mouths? Have you ever thought of it? It is fortunate that they cannot do it as plants, yet what are you going to do if they could? If humans are under such circumstances, would they do it or not? All things feel the same.

Therefore, when you eat, you should understand the value of the foods that you are eating and should ask them: "By whom do you want to be eaten? For whom do you want to provide energy as part of his bone or flesh? What would you like to leave behind for the world of good-ness?" Do you believe that foods would like to go inside the mouth of a thief?

For example, cooked rice will be eaten by anyone, but if possible, even one grain of them would like to be eaten by a good person who is public-minded.

The same goes with the air. Suppose that all the air on the earth gathers together and decides to be on a worldwide strike against humans for 5 minutes. Then all humanity will surrender to the air. If God wants to subjugate humans by force, He could use the air against them. If He takes the air away from the earth even for a few minutes, they will say: "We unconditionally surrender." Truly, the air can be a fearsome weapon to God and to you; it is something to be fearful of. What is public is fearful. What is public can kill an individual. These days, there are campaigns that oppose air pollution, which is a good thing to do.

Otherwise, humans will be invaded by the air. The same is applied with the water. Thus, all things are public.

The sun is the source of life and has an infinite value. We are receiving such sunlight free of charge. Have you ever seen a person who is carrying money to buy sunlight? Have you ever seen a person who paid even one penny because he or she received sunlight? If the sunlight is for sale, would you buy it or not? People would buy it even if they sell their own body. All of the elements from nature such as water, air, sunlight, etc. do not belong to an individual. If someone thinks that way, he or she is a thief. (31-248)

Then as a religious person, how would you treat all things? You should treat them with a public mind. Suppose that an object has a value of ten. Then, you should not look at it with a value of ten only, but instead, with a value of a thousand, thinking that God is in it. If God dwells in the object that you cherish, the value of that object will be endless.

If you treat that object with such a heart, no matter how insignificant it may be, it will be happy with you and appreciate you.

In your life, you would feel such a sensation in the world of mind. If you work with such a heart, the result will be that you will feel a multi-dimensional value greater than looking at it alone. (40-382)

You should respect public management. If you are dealing with objects, you should respect them. When I used a notebook in my childhood, I did not start writing from the first line of it, but from the very top of each page. Sometimes, I used each page even twice by writing twice. Then, it was like using two notebooks instead of one. We should save natural resources.

I am very stingy and tight towards myself. I have never voluntarily purchased a custom-made suit for myself. Because people around me pushed me to do it, I did. If I did it on my own, it would not be so precious. But if I involuntarily do it at the request of others, people with me would appreciate my appearance, making comments. If you purchase it on your own and ask people as to how you look in the new suit, it is like complimenting yourself before them. I do not do such a trivial thing. That is just not the way I am.

What kind of person would God like? He likes a person whose philosophy is to lead a public life, always taking a public position. The same goes with all things. They like such a person. Such is a principle, and a heavenly law.

In the secular world, some people who went to a major university tend to brag about it and judge or criticize others arrogantly. But no matter what, I feel awkward doing such a thing and cannot do it. Sometimes, such people visit me, but if I see them, I feel like running away from them. Still, that is the way I feel toward them even now. Sometimes I intuitively sense such feelings from them. Then, I am not happy to be greeted by them. They might feel hurt because I did not receive them warmly. Yet, that is the way I feel.

But I am speechless before a person who made many special conditions for God.

As I have been leading the Unification Church, when I meet with two people to resolve some problems, I do not see who is handsome or not, but see the direction of their mind. In other words, I see whether their mind is public or personal. (31-261)

You should know the public way of managing all things. You should also know the public way of managing people. If you know it before someone's parents do, you can even take their children away from them. Do you understand? That is what Rev. Moon of the Unification Church is doing. He marries their children as he desires to, taking them away from their parents. When I blessed the 36 couples, their physical parents came to me and protested, asking me when a wedding invitation was sent to them. So I answered them that I was the one who did it. I could say that because I was in a public position more than them.

At that time, I thought to myself. "You do not know now, but just wait and see. You will come to realize whether the son-in-law or daughter-in-law you were given is better than others' or not." Soon afterwards, they admitted that their son or daughter-in-law given by Rev. Moon was good. At least, they could not come up with excuses to accuse me of making a wrong decision for their son- or daughter-in-law. (31, 256)

I never taught you to live for me, Rev. Moon. I taught you to live well along with Rev. Moon for the nation and the world. A wrong teaching will lead people to destruction and make them leave from the church. However, if my teaching was not incorrect, even if they left the church, they will return. Is that not what is happening now?

Until now, for more than half a century, as I was walking this course, I have been persecuted and pushed around. But someday, if I could say to those who persecuted me: "You can be liberated if you can compensate me by a thousand of times or tens of thousands of times for your persecutions against me." Even if I do not force them, all of them will rush to follow my suggestion.

Through hardships, if we can reveal public value, such circumstances can be of great value. Then, the circumstances can be automatically absorbed. (31,253)

The time when you can manage all things publicly should come. If that time comes, even if fertilizer is not supplied for the land, all things will grow well. Even all things would like to hear the sound of laughter, not crying. Among you, is there anyone who would like to hear someone crying? I do not like it, but you may be different. Well, you seem to be like me. Then, those who like to hear laughter, please raise your hand. I see everyone's hand. Then, what about God? God also likes laughter. Originally, all of us were supposed to live in laughter.

If God is good, where is goodness? It dwells in a life filled with laughter. God is the subject with an eternal authority, who can digest everything into laughter. No matter how evil something is, God can digest and make it into goodness. Some people might say that the principle of heaven and earth might change, but that is not the case. They also might say that life is not meant to be lived only in goodness, but that is not true either. That is my belief. (31-258)

If you walk a public life centered on such a principle, you will never perish. Therefore, you should manage things in a public way, treat people in a public way, and attend heaven in a public way. If a couple was brought forth from a man and a woman who are good at this, centered on that family, a new people and a new world would have been established. Accordingly, you should become a people who can lead a public life. (31-201)

3) A Leader's Management of Money

Public money is like seeds. if sown, they bear fruit. If they do not bear fruit, they will be taken away. Before dealing with money, your integrity should be mature, and your words and deeds should be congruent.

If you value your own personal properties more than public ones, you are violating heavenly laws. If you value your personal integrity more than a public integrity, it is against the heavenly laws. (51-291)

Faith should be equal beyond time and space. Whichever church you go to, the color of faith should be the same. Church leaders (church center leaders) should not use all of the donation from members for himself alone. If you are a city leader, you should manage money under the city leader, and in order to make it equal, you should make a donation to the higher level of your church. You should establish such a tradition of making donations. Are you doing it? [Yes] (17-9)

Our church members should know this. When you handle donations and offerings that are made with heart, if you do not recognize their value, you will be judged by them. You should clearly understand this.

Even a king can perish if he mistreats someone who is dedicated to God, making many special conditions. If the king's subjects also oppose him or her, they will be considered to be betrayers of heaven. For this reason, Father does not treat such a person lightly. (18-143)

You make donations to Father, but he does not receive it. His policy is not to receive. What did you do to make that donation? Unless I know it and stand in a position where I am not ashamed of, I cannot receive it. Since my mentality is as such, God desires to give and give more.

Do you understand? Nevertheless, some church leaders are only looking at the palms of members to see whether or not they bring donations or other things. Such leaders are not desired. Do you understand? (51-276)

Section 5. Ministry And The Life Of A Minister (Part 1)

1. Church And The Church Life

1) What is the Church for?

You should be faithful to the society, the church, and your family. Then what is the church for? It is a place where you form and cultivate your integrity and character. Due to the fall, you came to be in need of the church. The family and the society are not sufficient. A mature character is not formed automatically. Getting a doctorate degree from a good graduate school does not restore your character. That is why the church is needed.

By being connected to Father, you should start a new parent-child relationship. And you should build a new family and march forward to a new world. What are the steps in this process? It is the church. Without such steps, you cannot reach the ultimate destination. Even a new family comes from the church, and a new society comes-from the church as well.

Then to whom should you be loyal? Before you are loyal to your family, you should be loyal to the church. Before you are loyal to society, you should be loyal to the church. The church is in the position of a subject, and the family and society are in the position of an object. Where do the wise persons stand? They stand in the position of a subject, not an object. The position of a subject is only one. Objects can be in four directions of north, south, east and west, around 360 degrees, but the center is only one. That is a position within an absolute realm. It cannot be two. Can there be two centers? If it is transferable between the two, both of them are more likely to perish.

When someone is told that he or she is straight-minded, what does it mean? It means that both the heart/mind of the heaven and humans is rooted in the same, single point. It means that heaven's heart/mind and the human heart/mind should stand on such a point. For this reason, through the church, you should offer all of your hearts and minds at the place where human hearts are making a decision for the center. For this, you should do everything possible with all of your heart and mind. You should make more effort than for your own family, school, or your own success. That is why the Bible tells us to do our best with all of our heart, mind, and soul for the Lord, God. When we love, we should love God in the place where we offer all of our hearts and minds.

Then, in loving God, is it all right for us to love God in the morning, but not in the evening? No. You should love God more in the evening than in the morning. In the morning, everyone greets Him, but in the evening, not so many people do. (35-126)

The activities in the college are to take responsibility for the future generations, but the Victory Over Communism activities are for the present time. And religions are responsible for eternity. Therefore, we should only advance at all directions. And the church should establish a firm foundation for family tradition, religious tradition, and economic tradition. (21-360)

Since the temple is like a body prior to the fall of Adam, Jesus came on top of it. (20-341)

2) Education in Church Life

a. From the views of the providence of restoration, the key-point is to awaken the realization of the meaning of the Unification Church.

b. The church is the headquarters of the past, the present, and the future. Therefore, it is a mediator to fulfill indemnity conditions and to integrate the Word, integrity/character, and heart.

c. The Kingdom of Heaven is connected only through the church. That is, the Kingdom of Heaven can be reached through the family, and the family, through the church. Therefore, the church is a foundation for families to bring victories; a place where family laws are born as a fruit; a place where the integrity/character is recognized; and a training ground for the Kingdom of Heaven.

d. The church is a holy place that can connect heaven and earth. The church is a gate to the world, enabling people to be interacted in the relationships of cooperation, and is a spiritual pillar for the rise and fall of a nation.

e. The church is the original source of spiritual life where we can receive (spiritual) energy and nourishment for our daily life.

A man whose life is not happy with his wife with whom he is not pleased, when seeing a couple who enjoys their life together, would think that they are happy. That does not mean that you should marry twice. (laughter). In order to be happy, you need a church. People should get stimulation from others. But the stimulation does not come in a normal state, but come from a contrasting state. Heaven cannot be heaven with heaven alone. Only when the earth exists can it be heaven. Don't you agree? That is the reason why everything exists in a pair system. (21-191)

Those who say that they go to church because of such and such person, or for their sons and daughters or spouse, cannot climb up all the hills of faith. We should go to church for God, not for someone else. In order to possess God as our own, in order to make God's love ours, we are going to church. (8-162)

Christians say that the omnipotent, gracious, and loving God will forgive us even if we commit sins tens of thousands of times. Then as soon as they leave the church, they start fighting.

The church is not a place that can forgive people who commit sins in such a way. Right? If God is a Being who can forgive so many sins, why would God not forgive one sin that was committed in the Garden of Eden?

What do you think? Further, if there was a way for Satan to be forgiven that way, would he not have repented? He would have. He would have repented tens of thousands of times with tears to be forgiven.

However, the sin of Satan that violated public heavenly laws cannot be forgiven. If that sin is forgiven, the universal law of love would be fundamentally destroyed, and the world created for love would have fallen into chaos. Satan invaded God Himself. Then, can it be forgiven? It cannot be. That is why through the providence of restoration, the standard prior to the fall should be reached (by humans). By doing so, through that standard, Satan should be expelled, and the second ideal person should come. It took 6,000 years for God to prepare this foundation. (19-161)

3) The Reason Why We Should Serve the Church

What is the reason why you are asked to serve the church? It is to help you grow more. Does it make sense if you desire to become a captain in your own family? The reason that you need to serve the church and the nation is to make you grow. The same is applied to live for the world and for heaven and earth. To what extent? To the maximum. When I say growing, I am not talking about growth in physical size, but about having a rounded personality and maturity both internally and externally. You should become people who can live with all humankind on the worldwide stage, centered on the Unification Church. Then you can become a son or a daughter of God who created heaven and earth. From this perspective, all of you must understand that there is one way that you can go.

The Unification Church set the starting point for this way. As we started it, you should reach the final destination. For this, I ask you to go out and witness (to people) for the nation, or to become a missionary for the world, or fight for God or against Communists, etc.

From this perspective, I want you to understand the value of yourself and live a life at the place where God wants you to reach. (34-?)

4) The Purpose of the Church

What is the purpose of the church? It exists to save the nation, but Christianity does not know this. They think that its purpose is to guide people to go to heaven, which is a self-centered idea. As a result, they created such an individualistic nation like America.

Therefore, the Unification Church attempts to pioneer building such a world. The purpose of witnessing to people is not to have the witnessed people benefit the Unification Church. It is to benefit the nation. However, it should not become a religion that remains only within the boundary of the nation. Judaism declined because it lost its leading position to save its nation, Israel. The policy of the Unification Church is to serve the nation (but not only the nation but also the world). (34-338)

The Garden of Eden is within the realm of protection. First, it is a place with life without death; second, a place of the realm of God's protection; third, a place to receive love from God. (51-193)

As pioneers in founding such a nation, who are the generals on the frontline? They are the leaders of the Unification Church.

Then, what foundation is required to build such a nation? No one or nothing other than the church. What else can it be? What do you have? You have nothing but the church. Right? [Yes.] Your personal possessions are to be absorbed into the nation. In order for a people to lay a foundation. . . In order to build a nation, we need sovereignty, land, and people. Then, what is the foundation for the land of the Kingdom of Heaven? It is the church assets. Right?

Then, who are the people of the Kingdom of Heaven? They are the church members. Then, who has the sovereignty? It is you. You are in the position of representing the chiefs of a village, a city, a county, and a state. Ladies and gentlemen, did you become such a subject? You should be the first person who will run to the satanic world if bombs are brought into that world. Do you understand? Do you want to do it? And if you have some money, you should use it for the expansion of the church. And that money should be used to expand the territory of that nation and bring people together. Church leaders are in place of the sovereign of that nation. They should be in place of their own village chief and parents. That is the tradition that you should leave behind.

What should we do in the future? In the future, the time of the church will pass. What humanity desires is not the church. The church is needed during the process of restoration in the domain/realm of the fall, but once a new era arrives, the era of the church will pass.

For this reason, what the Unification Church is doing now is not church activities. Nor is Father doing church activities. Under the name of the church, we are working for a movement to be adjusted to the society, reform the society, and expand a pure society. That is

the mission of pioneers for the work that is now being done by the people who are living for a nation or the world. This is the path that you should walk.

5) Church Activities Are More important than Social Life

The public church is more important than our own home. We should organize our life in every aspect, but we are not doing it. If you do not give back even after receiving, you will perish. (15-271)

You should become parents who can influence your children. This is your first mission. In order to do it, you should lead a public life thoroughly, and should be exemplary in your personal life. This is indispensable in educating your children to lead a way of the Will in the future. Do you understand? (31-277)

When looking at your habitual life-style in the church and the society that you have been leading so far, what is internal is the church life. Then, what is the standard of your internal life? Some say that they are going the way of the Will, but they interpret the way the Will according to their personal views. Can God be present at such a place? (27-38)

At this point in time, what position are you standing now? When you look at yourself as an individual of the Unification Church, if you think: "Ah, I am a follower," you will not be harvested by a good master who is looking for the best seeds. On the contrary, such a person will be removed. If you want to stand before the only master as the only seed with true value that is needed only for one place, you should not just become a follower. You should excel in everything. You should prepare yourself both internally and externally.

You see someone whose life is good for the church, but not for the society. Or vice-versa. From this perspective, the latter cannot bear the fruit mentioned above. Then, which is better, the people whose life is good for the church or the people whose life is good for the society? The correct answer is the former. People who have elements of bearing fruit have a hope for the harvest in the future, but the ones without those elements have nothing to do with harvesting the fruits. (36-20)

In terms of internal church life, the one who is not standing in the position of being authorized by God cannot lead a life instead of God in the life of the society. Therefore the question is whether or not we can be people who can be authorized by God. As far as the Unification Church members' attitude towards the church is concerned, they are not serious about the importance of the time for church meetings. Because your views about the public meetings of the church are vague, your views as to the direction of the will that continues to proceed are also vague. This is because you do not clearly understand what position you should stand on, nor do you have a clear external standard as well. (22-36)

First, you should be thorough about leading the right church life. For this, you should be punctual about public worship time. You should be exemplary for being on time for the meetings. (31-262)

If you look at the triangle relationships among the family, the church and the society, what do you think the strongest focal point should be? Is it the church, the family, or the society for your own success? Which person would God have more compassion and under. standing for?

Thinking of the church is loving a representative of God. It is also bringing more people to God. (42-169)

6) Be Careful Leading a Church Life

When you join the Unification Church, you should be liberated from the pre-conceptions of the past in which you lived a habitual life of faith. You should abandon your previous views on God bound by your past concepts. (26-23)

Walking a formula course is not for the church, but for yourself. Until now, Father's directions to you was to help you, not for the church. Therefore, you should not think that you are working for the church. The way that humans should walk is for the nation and the world, and therefore, everyone should go that path. (34-265)

Even after joining the church, you get a job, play all kinds of games, and even use the church for your own benefit. . . But the church will not be used/taken advantage of. Look at the people who left the church after using the church. All of them will become beggars. Wait and see as to what will happen to them. Heaven will not be used.

The fortune of the world will not be used. Personal fortune should follow the family fortune, and the family fortune, the fortune of the society, and the fortune of the society, the fortune of the nation, and the fortune of the nation, the fortune of the world, and the fortune of the world, the fortune of the heaven, and the fortune of the heaven, the fortune of God. (163-34)

Section 5. Ministry And The Life Of A Minister (Part 2)

2. Church Organization

1) The Need for Organization

In the future, directions should be given through a system, rather than through public announcement. Therefore, we should not forget about the system. We cannot sustain our lives being apart from the organization. If we lose the relationships of front and back (family members), right and left (trinity) and up and down (parents and children), we lose the value of existence. (11-249)

The purpose of organization is to determine positions. You should know your own position. Do you understand? To decide positions is to be connected and build relationships. It should be done centered on one self. The one who has authority to bring the relationships is in the position of a subject. The one who is educated/guided is in the position of an object. That is, by making such relationships, if you decide your standing position, that is, if you make your own position, having relationships with four directions (of north, south, east, and west) and eight directions, you can stand firmly viewed from any direction of up and down, front and back, right and left. After deciding the position, you should make all relations that are connected to you into one. You should be raised by a person with such an ability. Therefore, (for this purpose) if you need an organization, you should determine the position. In determining the position, you should form a subject realm/sphere. In order to form the subject realm, centered on the subject, unless you erect one object as a partner, it (the subject realm/sphere) cannot last forever but eventually will collapse, and the position will be automatically selected as well.

When the organizational power and united force come together, they can finally be activated. When the center leader asks you to go in a certain direction, if you say: "I will have nothing to do with it. You go eastward direction, but I will go westward direction," then, you will perish soon. Therefore, organization, unity, and action are all of social elements for the developmental progress.

For the fulfillment of that purpose, after determining the positions and forming a reciprocal standard base, the foundation on which everyone can be united as one should be established as soon as possible. Then, it will flourish at any place. That is a principle. (15-198)

The origin of the fall is derived from the reversal of positions and the loss of relationships. The fall began from not acting upon the Word of God. What is certain is to know positions and make relationships in the organization.

For this to be done, you must stand in the position of an object. You must demonstrate ability to bring unity through which heavenly actions can take place. You must not forget this in your mind.

What is the first element? Organization. For what? To determine positions. What is the second? Unity. Centered on the positions that are decided, you must stand in the position of an object towards the subject. In order to become one, you should face the world with one purpose. That is the way it should be. In pursuing the purpose, there should be one unified action. Without that principle, nothing will be achieved. If it is done, we can clearly see who are in the positions of up and down. You should not forget this. (15-193)

In Christian churches, there are systems of elders, deacons, and areas. And there are women evangelists working for witnessing activities, while traveling. There are the people who are always helping under the leadership of the minister. Yet we have no system as such. Whenever new guests come to the church, we just give a Divine Principle lecture, but it is not enough. By organizing a clear/thorough system, we should be able to manage every member from the center. Newly joined members cannot work for the church unless they clearly understand the content of the church. Therefore, in order to educate them, you should spend plenty of personal time with them. If leaders cannot do it, we need representatives who can do the task on their behalf. (42-157)

For an organization, there is a purpose, a hierarchical order, and relationships. (5/23/66)

Father's desire for you who are working in the church is that you expand all of the main vertical traditional thoughts that have been passed down, horizontally more and more, and connect them to each department and develop them. For this to be done, we need a central figure. The church organization takes a role to erect that central figure. (34,12)

2) An Ideal Organization

When the Unification Church is in the process of building the Heavenly Kingdom on earth, what are we going to do? In the future, we should organize branch centers so that people living there can come to our church. That is what we should do in the church.

Within our church, we should have such an organization which consists of a legislative branch, a judicial branch and an executive branch. That is what our church should do.

Then what corresponds to the legislative branch? It is a family unit. If this is not realized, the nation does not come. Families should play a main role as the core of the society. Subject and object should fulfill this responsibility. We have been participating in an incredible mission for this so far. Heaven can be realized only when such a system is organized from the mountain valleys to the cities.

Then, who was to inherit the thoughts of tradition in the world prior to the fall? That was to be the great-grandchildren of Adam. Their families should have inherited it, and such an organization should have been expanded on the worldwide level. Then, the environmental Kingdom of Heaven would have been realized.

In order to realize the Kingdom of Heaven, a system that can adopt all of the principled protocols in the social environment should be prepared. Today, the intelligence agency is like ears. In order to make the Republic of Korea prosper, what should be done? We need a system through which all Communist activities can be immediately reported and those who were involved in those activities can be punished.

What did I say as to what the society should eventually resemble in the future? It will take after yourself. There are three principles between mind, body and material, none of which can be skipped. When these three are together, they will make a (perfect) form on the stages of formation, growth, and completion.

We have one Heavenly Parent (God). Since God exists in dual characteristics, so do humans. All things also exist in dual characteristics of plus (+) and minus (-). The number that is added and connected to one another amongst God, humans, and all things is 7. The number viewed from the perspective of stage is 3, but the number that is spread is 4. If these numbers, 3 and 4 are in harmony, coming together, it becomes 7. Therefore, number 7 is a number of completion of creation. All of you are made as such. All of the three are to be one. The eyes are connected to one. So is the nose (with two nostrils) if seen all the way inside. So are the ears. All are made to be one.

Also, when looking at the face, the eyes symbolize God, the nose, humans, and the mouth, all things. The highest part of the face is the nose, right? The total number of teeth is 32 (4 x 8). As such, all of the elements of heaven and earth are gathered together in the face. Further, all three organs are connected together. When we look at this from the principle of the three stages of formation, growth, and completion, how remarkable humans are. Centered on this principle of creation, we should be pioneers to build the Kingdom of Heaven on earth.

Today, in the human world, what is the problem? It is that we have no organization that can function like a lung. Because we have no organization that can absorb oxygen, the source of life, we cannot collect ideal materials to set a new policy that can make the humans happy. That is why this earth is left impoverished and exhausted. Since we have not had an ideal ideology until now, human history has been in the process of receiving that ideal one. The Unification Church is presenting a new ideology through this process. (27-187)

The sun is in the position of a father, and the earth, in the position of a mother, rotating around the father, the sun, and the moon, in the position of children, rotating around the mother, the earth. As such, we should have an organization of the family and the society like that of solar system. And so should be the church and the world. We should treat the church leaders like a father. In the church, one should be taking the mission of a father, and the other,

that of a mother. The person in the role of a mother should raise up family members, thus establishing a system in the form of one family. The same is true with the nation and the world. Eventually, the organization of this world should be in the form of a human body and a family. That is, the organization of the world is only large in size, but it should become like a person and a family. (72-189)

Who is under the regional director? Is it a general manager? [It is a city leader.] There is a city leader under whom there is a center leader. Therefore, a city leader can give directions to a center/church leader. The city leader should be recognized as the city leader. When someone was assigned as a center/church leader, if he is not recognized and properly treated, it is because that family is in a mess. Don't you agree? If I go to Pusan now, the church leaders in Pusan should know it no matter what. Through your own organizational system, whether you convey my directions to the president of the church or not, it is up to you. I will continue with my mission regardless.

That is why it is an "e sang han" (meaning strange in Korean) organization. When I say it, I do not mean a wrong organization. I am talking about an "ideal" (e sang in Korean) organization. An ideal organization. Inform them about this at the time of leaders' meeting. That is what I am trying to teach you these days in Korea. America already has such a system. Wherever you go, without telling the state leader, directions can be given to the leader under him or her.

Even if the regional director did not know, if someone under him or her says that certain directions were given by Father, those directions should be immediately executed by everyone or corrected if necessary. (174-98)

3) The Organization of the Early Church

Our goals are arming ourselves with the Principle, and training ourselves for integrity, character and heart. From now on, our (public) life and activities should be centered on the trinity of the region. The regional trinity is the center, and the rest of other business entities are auxiliary organizations that support this regional trinity.

There are three judgments: judgment of words, judgment of integrity, character, and judgment of heart. Now, we are in the process of entering the stage of training ourselves with integrity and character, going beyond the stage of arming ourselves with words.

In order to become a person of integrity, a systematic training is required. You must go through a group-type of family life at some place like an apartment building. That is, the question is whether or not we can pass an ideology or a system for the whole. You must go through that stage.

The home meetings of the trinity unit are recommended to be held alternately at the home of each family. Educate horizontally related people through home meetings. Newly joined members are to be guided by team leaders (ban jang), and then be transferred to each region.

Soon, a victory flag of the church will be made. God is happy when He sees you bringing results from fighting at the frontline. In the future, have home meetings by (bahn) unit. If this is developed more, it should be done centered on the trinity. If this is expanded to 12 people,

it should be again divided. Communications should be done up to 3 stages up and 3 stages down, when centering on yourself, taking the form of the number 7.

In the future, making a decision as to certain matters should be done within the proper environment. For example, if it is concerning the trinity, it should be resolved within the district, the team, and the region. Headquarters have jurisdiction over the district of (bahn), team, and region.

If possible, the trinity should live together and die together, without needing to depend on its upper organization. If harm is sustained to its upper organization, it will be grief to heaven, but if harm is done to Satan, it will be glory to heaven.

The people of the headquarters should be united in heart with the frontline family members. In the future, as you obey me, you must absolutely obey the regional director, the team leader, and leader.

In the future, headquarters will dispatch IWs to take care of family members. Even for peoples and nations, if soldiers in the frontline and people in the rear are united in heart, they will definitely prosper. There should be a messenger who can relate directions up to the level of a team. (9-8)

4) Three-stage Organization

Father has been doing this so far, but despite the fact that we have the president of the church, Father gives directions to the regional directors or the state leaders. This the president of the church must understand.

Father has a three-stage system of communication. Do you understand? This is a system of a heavenly nation. What system did I say about this? [Action system.] It is not a management or administration system. A management system requires only a passive role of following the leader, but an action system demands you to be aggressive.

What is this for? It is for the public will to protect the survival realm. Everything works out that way. Let us take an example of a leaf of a tree. If a worm invades it, that branch and other leaves protect it. That is how a system works. Do you understand what I am saying?

It is the same as a tree growing. A system of branches and leaves centered on the trunk, that is an action system. (173-196)

What I said earlier is regarding the three-stage organization. That is what you should understand. Where did the three-stage theory come from? If we look into the essence of it . . . do you understand? You must have heard this for the first time. Right? [Yes.]

The three-stage theory comes from this. In the Unification Church, above Rev. Moon, exists God. Therefore, I cannot do anything as I please. I am at the center/middle of the three stages. If I did things at my will, I shall be in trouble. All the cells of love are assembled in the center. This is the center of a globe, and if this moves, the entire heaven and earth will melt. That is why I cannot do things as I desire. The up and down should be always tuned to each other. So should it be horizontally. Through it, the vertical and horizontal should meet in perpendicular.

What is the center like? It is pushed from above, and pulled from below. Then, how difficult it must be. At least, that is what I think. Therefore, the center should be an example. From above, it should be praised, and, at the same time, it should be exemplary from below. From this perspective, I am not sure whether I am qualified to become the leader of the Unification Church. Professor Lee, what do you think? [You are qualified more than anyone else.] No. I am not. [You are too humble.] It is a difficult position to be in. I should be praised from above and be exemplary from below as well. That is why I have no time to rest for 24 hours a day. A person in the east can take it easy until he or she comes to the center. The same is true with the one in the south or any other direction until he or she comes to the center. But I cannot, since I am already at the center.

Therefore, since a person with such a responsibility, the one responsible for the family or for the nation, is closer to the center. . . I exist centered on God, and within me, exist all of the worldwide Unification Church members. This is one system. For this reason, I cannot transfer the position of the president of the church as I desire. I can do it according to the directions from above. That is different from the secular world. Do you understand?

On earth, when viewing me as the center, here are the president of the church and the people on the level of department leaders, who can be compared with the president and general managers at a company in the outside world. These three stages centered on me are one system. That is the reason why unlike the company structure of the outside world, I can give directions to department leaders directly, not necessarily going through the president of the church. And those department leaders should always report to me immediately if there is anything that is wrong or against the Will of God. If not, problems will arise.

Why? If one vertical pole (trunk), is grown, branches will grow on it. This vertical trunk, should be in line with heaven. This is a three-stage process. Seeing it with the root as the center, the root multiplies with small roots, and centered on those small roots, more minute roots will grow. That is the formation (stage). This is a three-stage system, which is one system. This is the difference.

That is why, as was stated earlier, the Unification Church is not an administrative organization, but is a progress organization, an action organization. That is why the president of the church cannot ask other leaders not to report certain matters to Father. Right? Nevertheless, you might have already done it.

You should report to Father. Centered on the center, you should protect the center from four directions. For the protection, you should keep it in line with the vertical pole. You should push people, saying: "You should not go this way or that way. You should go this way." The push will not be given by the top (alone). You from below should do it. This is a method through the organization. You must immediately report. (173-216)

5) Your Trinity, Your Life

What is a trinity? It is like an altar for offering objects. Three people in the trinity are like three offering objects. Abraham had three offering objects, and Noah had the three-tier ark. Right? They are all three offering objects. As such, after building an altar and making an offering with a loyal heart and sincerity for the people of that area, with an earnest heart that prays for their own sons and daughters, three people should be able to embrace their community.

With such an idea, in which exists an organization, exists a life. It is an organizational system but is a life itself at the same time. And it is a life and an idea at the same time. An idea used to be distant from us in relation to the organization. But in our life, God's hope, goal, and life in His heart simultaneously become one, and centered on that life, when you become a person who can be compared with the total value of these, God will find His 6,000-year long awaited sons and daughters through us.

Since no one knew about this until the present time, the fact that you can go to such a place is the most precious thing. It is not good if you cannot do this. Even though you know Father and follow him, you still should do this. Through heart, through the situation, when you can erect an altar before Heaven at any cost, you can finally become a son or a daughter who can be instead of God's heart and take responsibility for His situation. (150-27)

There should be three people who can work together. If they are not united on that foundation, the purpose of three eras will not be accomplished. The restoration will not be fulfilled unless a conditional horizontal foundation of the Eve nation is built. That is why three people are so precious. At the time of prayer, you should pray for the world. Including a few Korean-Americans, you should choose 12 people representing the four and the eight (compass) directions and pray with them. Jesus died because he could not establish that foundation. (36-177)

As a person who attends God, making special conditions with all of your heart and mind is like (holding unto) a life-line. By the same token, since it is like connecting water pipes to a reservoir, we should always make special conditions for God.

Furthermore, a center leader should be united at least with three male members and three female members. Including that center leader, unless seven people are always united with one another, the church cannot prosper or be developed. In order to become one with them, those members should not be the ones whom the leader feels comfort, able to work with. One of them should be the most comfortable person to work with, another, the most uncomfortable person to work with, the third, someone who is in between the two positions. By doing so, the center leader should guide them to make special conditions for their central figure.

When a leader travels somewhere, he or she should not go alone. There must be people who pray for the leader. Especially, when Father travels somewhere, you should find out the schedule in advance and pray for him. Then God will be present at that place.

Likewise, a leader must have a center for his activities. All of the activities should be done centered on that center, and that center should be always more powerful than the center of actionizers. Otherwise, there will be no progress or development. That is the way it is. When you look at the tree, you see branches from the trunk. The trunk is bigger than branches. Likewise the center where the church leader is stationed, should be a place with more powerful force and energy than the actual place where activities are taking place. Without such a foundation, you cannot make progress.

For this reason, the church leader should know how to make three male members and three female members be united as one for the development and success of the church and prepare such a system to be in operation.

If each person forms a trinity, then, the system will be automatically increased to 24 people. If each of three people form a trinity, it will make 12. If each of three male members and each of female members form a trinity, that will also make 24 people. In such a way, centered on the central figure, an inseparable system should be formed in unity.

In order for this to be done, the question is how much the church leader invests himself or herself for the six members and how much they invest themselves for the church leader. The church leader cannot expect a good result unless he or she makes special conditions for them.

Therefore, a center leader must pray for his members and educate them day and night. In order for that special spiritual foundation to be established, there must be a way. Opening that way cannot be done by themselves.

Therefore, the center leader should prepare a way for members. If there are three people, a trinity system should be adopted for each of them so that they can be multiplied in numbers. He should always think of the ways of multiplying the system.

Centered on the leader, three male members and three female members work together; this makes number 7. Base on this, if a trinity system is applied, the church will be automatically developed. That is why you should regard organizing the trinity system as precious as your own life. (56-91)

Upon your return to your center, you should organize a trinity system. Fallen humans cannot go alone. The four position foundation should be established centered on the church, which should be done by all church leaders. Unless four people become one, the leader cannot make the four directions of north, south, east, and west as, one.

Currently, the remaining cultural spheres in the world are 4: communist cultural sphere, Muslim cultural sphere, Christian cultural sphere, and Unification cultural sphere. There were two thieves centered on Jesus on the cross: a thief on the right and the other on the left. The left one represents a left-wing, right? The separation between the Russian and Muslim cultural spheres can be compared with the separation of Barabbas and Satan. That is why on the worldwide level, Jesus' words, "Whatever is sown will be harvested," is being realized. (60-742)

6) Strengthen the organization

The reason many members of Korea and Japan left the church is due to the lack of organization in the church. Therefore, what Father is going to hurry to execute in America upon his return to the states is a movement of systemization. From now on, we should make a system to strengthen the organization of the church worldwide.

For this reason, in the future, not anyone can become a church leader. In order to become a leader, they should pass an exam that can be authorized by the world. Do you understand? [Yes.] Therefore, if someone is responsible for a "kun" in Korea, since there is a unit that is corresponding to this "kun" (in other countries as well), the worldwide authorized credential should be given to leaders. Then, wherever they go, when asked a question: "What level of leader are you?," if the answer is: "I am a kun" leader, there will be a common understanding about that position. That is, whenever someone represents him- or herself as a primary school

teacher, we all have a common understanding about it. We should adopt such a system. (75-91)

In the future, what should the Unification Church do? It is to establish many educational institutions for restoration on various stages. For example, it can be a several-month course, or 7-year course, etc. However, our problem lies in that we picked anyone as a church leader and mixed them together. Therefore, from now on, we should prepare an organized system for various stages. You should understand that such is your destiny.

Section 5. Ministry And The Life Of A Minister (Part 3)

3. Our System And Tradition

1) Headquarters and Us

If you are a person at the foot of a mountain and you want to understand the person who is at the summit, you must have absolute trust in him. Where there is criticism there is no progress to a higher level. Father provides all the tools and the environment, paving the way for you to attain success. But you cannot follow holding on to your own ideas. Your struggle will increase, and it is almost impossible to achieve what you want to achieve.

Headquarters and the church center are the only central points. If a direction comes from headquarters, we have to follow it. It has a connection to the spiritual world. You may not know about that relationship. In the spiritual world your ancestors know about headquarters' directions. If their descendants take the subject position, thereby releasing their ancestors' ban (suffering), it means they have taken responsibility for both worlds.

This time, when you follow headquarters' direction, there will be personal inconveniences. At times you feel repulsion in your heart. It will consume you if you follow that feeling. If your obedient heart is stronger, you will make progress.

When Father gives direction to Unification Church members, they want to obey without question. But when a national leader gives direction, then members say, "I don't know about that." Father says that these are words without substance. Who appointed the national leader? Because Father appoints the national leader you ought to obey the national leader, which is the principled way. The person who is a leader of more than 1,000 people has the approval of the spiritual world, passing its examination.

Centering on the national leader I want you to unite and support each other. Don't be concerned about what Father is doing. Be responsible for Korea. Support and unite with each other. I wish for lots of good news to go your way. But I know in order for a lot of good news to happen, it takes suffering, hard work and tears. Please, don't forget about this.

Even if it is very difficult, don't focus on your own individual viewpoint. You have to support the bigger organization through order and tradition. That is the way it works in an orderly society. If some members say, "I'm an old member and I'll do as I want," that is not right.

Internally you need faith and externally you need a good foundation, which should be our church system.

If you make a way to heaven for your collected things of hell, that route goes back to hell. Likewise, if you send a donation to headquarters, they will give this back into the satanic world. Use the money for the bigger purpose. Money multiplies. You are donating to headquarters, headquarters helps the nation, the nation helps the world, the world helps heaven. That is the correct order.

2) The Role of the Provincial Leader

The provincial director is the leader of the province. They must understand God's sorrow, sharing the same concern as God and comforting Him. That is their responsibility as a loyal son. Newly appointed provincial leaders, please unite with the national leader, and then I will trust that you will do a good job.

Please unite with headquarters, which is the root. If you are not united with headquarters, do not assume you are a provincial leader. Your responsibility will be determined from that point.

Yesterday, I declared to the provincial leaders that if any leader complains that he cannot follow this way anymore, that it is too difficult, he can return home or he is free to do whatever he wants. If he complains and encourages others to complain, that kind of person should not be here. If you stand on the speaker's platform carrying the provincial leader's title, would your legs shake, thinking of your responsibility over everyone's life? Whenever Father has a very important topic to share, I am so serious that I don't feel my feet touching the speaker's platform. That is why God is working through me. I am not standing on the speaker's platform for my own sake.

Like the earth that is prepared to receive the oncoming spring season, what foundation has the regional leader prepared for building the shimjung and tradition? You are the leader of the province. Do you pray for the province? Prayer is very important. The witnessing result is proportional to amount of prayer, not to the level of your knowledge and skill. Didn't you experience in the 1960's that in comparing college, graduate members to members who prayed, it was those who prayed that brought more witnessing results? The important point is how much you gain God's sympathy. What should we focus on with a single mind? Eating food? No. Our responsibility is to restore everyone from the fallen world to become God's sons and daughters. If you love with that kind of single mindedness, nothing is impossible.

We have to establish the tradition that church members are saying, "My provincial leader is crazy for God and True Parents!" Though I may be working on external things I want you to understand Father's internal things.

Don't get discouraged about your situation or Father's situation but remember God is with you, shedding tears for the nation. My loneliness represents the nation's loneliness. So you have to pray that God can forgive the nation. This is the responsibility of the one who makes the offering, that he can sense the future misfortune of a nation and ask for forgiveness from God. That is how a nation's misfortune can be avoided. You have to stand in the position of representing the nation, and that is the responsibility of the public-minded person.

You should be serious to unite with your regional leader. There is a proverb which says, "If the home is in peace, 10,000 things can be accomplished."

The family members in the province should unite with the provincial leader and work together. Don't complain about the direction but support and become completely one with it. When you unite in heart with that foundation, you can overcome obstacles. Make determination again without complaining and give all your effort to fulfill Father's direction.

3) Role of the City Leader

The city leader should feel the following way: you immerse yourself in the water to possess the river, you climb up a tree on a mountain top, fall and climb up again. The person who has this heart is the owner. Though people will try to kick him out, he will never be destroyed. Father understands this principle. That is why he is still here. When Father was in jail in front of communists, I thought about what I could give to the enemy. I didn't have any resentment. I offered my food. That is why the food becomes the body and the water becomes the blood of others.

The titles of provincial leader and city leader do not represent the Unification Church but they represent the province and the city. The Unification Church exists for the nation. I, the church and the city are like the three stages-formation, growth and completion. All three have to be united. You should think that "my house" does not refer to a brick dwelling, but rather "my house" represents the city. Likewise, "my church" represents all educational organizations in the city. We have to be owners of the family, church and town. This is the duty of Unification Church members given from God. So the leader should be busy visiting every corner of the city.

The leader has a special duty to be on the front line to accomplish God's Will. Don't be discouraged and retreat. If you are defeated, the people will be defeated and you will share the same destiny. Ask for God's help if you can't accomplish. Pray to God asking for help in this difficult restoration time. Pray, "I am unworthy and you put me in this dispensational position. I want to do your will. I do not have enough power, so help me and give me power." If you pray desperately, at that moment God's help will come. Also, we have to understand that our position relates to the public. The city leader is the central focus of the public. Prepare and raise from the membership someone who can inherit your position when you can no longer fulfill your duty.

The attitude of the members should be a willingness, if the city leader cannot accomplish, to take over his responsibility. Members should maintain that attitude. The city leader and church members should work with each other for the same goal and purpose and make a good foundation. The number of people you, as the leader, can raise for leadership will determine whether you are successful or not. This time when you return to your mission in the midst of all this difficulty, you have to raise up the person who can unite with you.

When you are in a big battle, you need a good plan. But more important you need to know how to take action in the battle. First of all, centering on the leader, you choose a few members, training them to have determination, to share a common life-and-death destiny toward one goal, pledging to each other that once you start you will not retreat. The leader should try to become responsible and the member should try to be helpful. This kind of church center will automatically progress.

Today, everybody has this kind of important responsibility. The city leader should make a connection to the county, to the town, to the village and to the precinct. The reason for doing

this is that God does not have people who organize the kind of connection headquarters has with the provincial leaders. God doesn't have a foothold of people acting on the direction. The most frontline members are the members who are working with the city leader. The city leader can affect the area for the good or bad, so I trust you are going to do a good job. This time it is not the provincial director but the city leader who should fight with the enemy on the front line. Father worries whether you are doing good work. I want to shake the village through this meeting. You should always keep the same intensity gained from your experience of our meeting together.

When you go back to your mission the leader who is in your area should take care of everyone, even all the people who are economically suffering. You should have great hope even if you are poor and in difficulty. If you are always hopeful and responsible, you become a symbol of the people.

To those who are hungry, you can state that they can work for us.

In the city leader's position if you do your part with joyfulness, all things and people of your area will be joyful. If you are joyful, the provincial director, the national leader, Father and God are happy. "I am joyful" is the base for the whole universe to be happy. The provincial director, the city leader and the center leader -- of these three the city leader plays the key role, so the church success depends on the city leadership. The provincial director is the middle position; the frontline position is the city leader. The city leader is on fire. Feeling responsible he tries to help other city leaders and is always thinking of what kind of love and inheritance to give them. I hope this year you make a better foundation. Hopefully you will make a determination before you go back to your mission.

The individual is connected centered on the church. Center leaders, city leaders, provincial leaders, the national leader, True Father and God are all connected. Up there is heaven, down here is earth. If you think everybody is connected centering on you, how important is the position of the city leader? If you don't do your responsibility, this matter is not over at this time. So God chose you to be in the position and, if you are not able to assume the responsibility, when go to spiritual world all spirits will accuse you. How important is the city leader's responsibility? The city leader is connected through the provincial leader, national leader and Father, and he is connected to heaven and earth.

In the future economic depression will come to Korea, so the church members have to be responsible about this. Before, the depression comes we have to make good foundation so that we can guide Korea. One city leader is responsible for a city. If you look at the economic problem then centering on only my wealth, it is not right. You have to take care of the whole. If you say I can't do it and give up, all will be destroyed.

If everybody has that motivation then you can live 100 percent for the church and God. Then you can stand in front of God. Even in difficulty you have to go forward alone for the whole town.

Each city should have 200 members. That is why you have to try hard. The city leader is an individual but you have responsibility to take the whole town's life and wealth. The members serving the city resemble the city leader. If the city leader moves ahead, everybody moves ahead.

So again, your responsibility is very important. The city leader is responsible for the whole town. The lives of everybody in the town are in your hands. Do you feel that? Do you really feel it? At Sunday service or other public meetings the leader has to discuss with church members and make a plan. Have you ever longed to have 1,000 people working for you?

If you have a complaining heart when you receive the direction from above, you are finished. Everyday you need to have the attitude of an absolutely obedient heart. Young men need to fight. When they come back from war, they change. Even in a shower of bullets they will not respond until direction comes.

If you are a town leader, you have to put in your effort until the town responds. One, two, three, four days, even forever, you have to keep your mission, 24 hours a day, committing everything with your whole heart, when you are eating, sleeping or on the toilet. If your mind is always thinking of how to accomplish this God-given mission, you are one with the mission. If you live three years like that, you will notice changes around you and you will discover that God is guiding you. You will discover this fact. That is the Principle.

If you cannot be responsible for the village, you cannot be responsible for the town, the province and so forth. If you are not responsible, you cannot be responsible for the nation, the world and God. That is the Principle. Do you understand? [Yes.]

4) The Role of the Center Leader

You center leaders have a good education, good knowledge and other worldly knowledge and you have heart. City leader, center leader, state leader, national leader - all should unite, and the family members should unite with a single mind because they all represent Father's position. Even if leaders make mistakes, no one should pass judgment.

In the future headquarters will organize from the lowest unit, the church center to seven levels. The national leader is the middle point going down to province, city and town, then going up to True Parents and God -- seven levels. That is why I invited all church leaders to this meeting.

You are all working as Unification Church leaders because until now you are following Father, the bridge to God's fortune. That is why members respect you. First of all, you have to maintain the vertical relationship always. You have the position to control the vertical and horizontal relationship. Above you is the headquarters' leadership, horizontally you represent parents position. The parents' heart is like that for children who do not come home; without hesitation you will go 1,000 miles searching for them. If parents show a sacrificial example and teach tradition, the children will go the correct way. First show a good example. This is the way how to witness.

With this vertical relationship there is no multiplication. But if you unite with the same level leader, there is multiplication. This is the Principle of Creation.

Why do we witness? For multiplication. Multiplication does not happen on the vertical level; horizontally good give and take multiplies. That is why church leaders should relate with church members horizontally. Progress will follow. If everybody determines to be loyal, there is lot of multiplication.

Time does not fluctuate to smaller or bigger but people's minds change to small or big. Even the members working in small towns hearing news from headquarters receive the news as their own. The senses of the nervous system go through the whole body. Likewise the church members should be feeling that way towards the headquarters' direction. Then there is life. That is why members look forward to headquarters' messages. But if you, through this nervous system, hear the news horizontally, you can only feel it temporarily in the moment but the feeling does not continue. If you look at your body and bone system, it is ordered vertically and horizontally. When you visit headquarters, what kind of heart do you have? Let us remember. How much you overcome with your richer feeling will determine the quality of your personality.

We have to change our attitude of how we look at headquarters, the province, the city and other individuals. There will be no progress if you do not change. New creative power cannot occur. This is the Principle of Creation.

5) The Role of the Family Member

The purpose of the Unification Church is to establish the Kingdom of Heaven. How can we achieve the Kingdom of Heaven? The key is not for your own benefit but to sacrifice for others and for the world. In other words, (3) you have to long for that way. (1) Lots of people are struggling in the fallen realm. (2) People give up on top of the fallen realm and fall. While you strive up to (3) you either have to become a subject or you are following the subject. So what kind of subject should you follow? Follow the person who represents God.

How long should you follow? Until the end of the world. How should you follow? Do not take this with a light attitude but willingly offer your tears, sweat and blood. The greater the difficulty you encounter, the bigger the scope, from the individual, family to the whole world. When the whole world has to be mobilized. This will be the end of the fallen world.

What is the important thing in our church? Try to become a good person who is remembered by a leader. Members who complain are fakes. Before you judge someone, pray three times for that person. If you don't do that condition, you are a fake.

Even if the age of some men and women are young, God can work through them. If you are thirsty, you will still drink from a branch stream if you can't drink from the main stream. Think that the children are like your own children or a young king. Also, have the attitude of helping and protecting them. That kind of member has ownership. If you are not doing it that way, you are a fake.

That is why you have to become a likable person to the leader, regardless of their age. You have to become a person who can talk openly. You have to move the leader's heart. If you impact your leader's heart the next level is to move Father's heart. This is the orderly way. If you do not follow this order, you are mistaken. You will receive Satan's accusation.

In the Unification Church view, what does it mean to be a successful person? Is it because he is a good writer or good Divine Principle lecturer? What is it? We have to live forever in people's hearts. How can you live in people's hearts? Centered on God's love you moved Father's heart forever. Don't you think so? [Yes.] Even at home you totally think about Father. This kind of family member can dominate Father's heart can dominate the world. So

how can you dominate Father's heart? According to the world of principle, what one receives one ought to give. Father will give a lot more.

What can you do if there is not a lot of time to witness, obey and follow? Obey and follow is good, but not enough. What do you have to do? Do you want Father to teach you? [Yes.] When you go to a certain town, you have to completely unite with the church leader in that town.

In that town, if you are the only man of virtue, you will realize your value. You should earn the provincial leader's heart and then the national leader's heart. Do you understand. [Yes.] What do you have to do for that? Follow Father's direction. Go to the bottom level and take all responsibility.

There is a big and stately tree, the leaves are dried out and the root is dead. What do you think about this tree? That is, it externally looks good but there is no hope. Even a small tree, if it is alive, it is more valuable. That tree deserves appreciation because it is well nourished from the root to the trunk. Thus this tree has endless potential to grow. There are main branches and little branches. The little branches have more potential to grow.

In our church, there is different kinds of leadership. If the branch leadership is alive, there are a lot of little branches growing off of it. Do you understand? [Yes.] If you want to win your leader's heart, you should understand your leader's strong and weak points and then serve him. That is why you win the leader's heart and receive love from them. In other words, the key is that you can earn the authority of the leader only through sacrifice and service, even if you give a hundred times, a thousand times, and even if you are afflicted, but you are still happy to give. This kind of person can earn anybody's love. You can receive love and you can love anybody.

You will be promoted in your area. You will receive recognition in that area. Sports tournaments use the same principle. That way he earns support, the person can be a leader. Step by step with the same principle you can finally become a national leader. Isn't it so? Step by step you progress in uniting and winning the hearts of the center leader, the city leader, the provincial leader. Then where will you go finally? Finally you win the national leader's heart and, united with his work, when the time comes, the national leader will appoint you to be the national leader. Do you understand? This kind of person can occupy the top position.

Now in religion, among all people in history, who earned God's heart? Until now people who failed didn't completely understand God's heart, people like Adam, Abel, Noah, Abraham, Moses, John the Baptist, through Jesus. The person who does this work, completely restores all the failures of God's heart and offers it to God. Any other church leader, or any other denominational leader in the history of the world, didn't understand God's heart completely. But Father in the Unification Church is the one who has been working for that.

That is why even though you receive persecution and opposition from the world, you cannot be destroyed. So first you need faith and confidence. In spite of learning lessons from other people's work, we should have faith centering on God's love. That way we can become a successful person.

Do you think it is valuable to follow Father? [Yes.] Then should you follow Father's direction of not? [Yes, we should follow.] Within the tree leaves get nourishment from the root, not

from the trunk. No nourishment comes from the branch but from the root. Only because the root is distant from the leaves, it comes through the trunk and branches. That is why you can become a good fruit through the national leader, provincial leader, city leader and center leader.

What part of the tree is growing? The ends, and it expands everywhere. The dead branches will be cut off. Water is absolutely necessary for the root. Likewise for man he needs heaven and earth. (Gen. 1:28) "Be fruitful, multiply and have dominion." Who is supposed to have dominion? This does not mean that God is dominating but that the people who have God's love completely and are responsible should dominate the universe. That is the principle. Do you understand? [Yes.]

First of all you should lay a good foundation of merit, and then you can receive love from our church and from Father. The provincial leader is a representative of Father. That is why you are receiving love and trust from the provincial leader; it is also the foundation to receive love from Father. This is a promise that you will receive Father's love.

Family members go to God through True Parents. If you belong to the province, then through the provincial leader's heart, the national leader's heart to the True Parent's heart, you can stand in front of God. Of course, Father's heart always wants to take you to heaven. but we individually have to make good conditions for God. Public and private distinction are definite to God.

6) Do as Father Directs

The Korean leaders, if you don't follow as Father directs, you will be accused in the spiritual world. If you go out now and do not follow my direction, your descendants won't be good. Your descendants. The spiritual world won't cooperate at you will as you think.

If you don't follow what I say to you, I cannot take care of you. If you follow my direction and cannot accomplish it, I can take the responsibility for it. [We will follow you direction.] Go away if you don't want to. You don't have to do it. Are you supposed to do all that I say? I am saying that you shouldn't do an irrelevant act. Do what I say.

See. This is the time to across the Red Sea. Now is the time like that. You will perish if you do at your will. This is the time to across Jordan River and Red Sea. If people did of their own accord when they crossed the Red Sea, they will go to ruin. When the twelve tribes went across the Jordan River, they didn't complain even though they were just sitting near river for three days. Because of their deed, they could get into. You should know the time.

If all of you cannot do, God will let a minister inherit the tradition even if he is the only one. Then, he will represent the rest, and He will work through him. Do you think all the American ministers will proudly remain in front of God? You have to decide to go right direction. Pray as I direct. My direction. . . You should pray "Heavenly Father, please help me for the purpose directed by Father." If your thoughts intervene in the prayer, all of you will perish. Do you understand? [Yes]. I'm not joking. Go and say to everybody exactly what I said. This is the time like this.

Your name was known to the a minister with the help of the spiritual world while you didn't know. Do you understand? You find a person who was chosen by spiritual world. The

spiritual world guides. Unification Church started like that. Didn't you hear the testimony of the missionary, Hyunsil Gang? Spiritual world will cooperate as long as you follow my direction. When I said "go and witness," one postponed his departure, and went to witness later. When he arrived at a station, one person was waiting with a ticket for him. What would happen if he didn't go? The person who has responsibility will be accused. So, you have to respect him. You have to respect him because he delivers the words instead of God. (135-202)

The American leaders who are here, you shouldn't have your own meeting after meeting with Father. In Japan, the leaders bring the recorder, and record Father's speech. Then they distribute it all over the country. That's why God works for them. You should write it down and deliver exactly what I say. Then spiritual world will cooperate. You should do the same thing. Bring the recorder and do as they do. You shouldn't interpret at your wishes, and do not say this and that. You didn't do that that's why the situation of American church is like this. Spiritual world doesn't stick to you. I mean there won't be progress. It won't cooperate. Do you understand my words? You have to listen clearly. If a person attend this meeting and say differently when he goes back, you shouldn't think him as your friend.

From now on, you should listen carefully what Father says, and gathering you senses, set your step with it, adjust your mind to it, act in accordance with it and become a world-wide Unification Church member. You should have followed this. However you didn't care about what I said because you have been doing other things, and after several years, you realized that "When did Father say? We, leaders made mistakes." That kind of fault is happening. All of you.

Then if there will be a law of Kingdom of Heaven here, through whom will it be made? Through you? Through God? Don't you think it will be done by Father? From now on, when we are building Kingdom of Heaven all of the Unification Church members have to respect Father's direction more than the constitution of the Kingdom. Do you understand what it is? If you don't listen to Father's words, there is no way to keep out Satan. If you act differently, you will perish. You will see.

If there were ten people here and listen my speech, how come each person acted differently? If ten people listen, all of ten have to say same words and act in a same way. However, this one is like this, and that one is like that. Do you understand? You have to know clearly. Do you understand what it means? [Yes] If so, there won't be any progress. All the people who come in will run away. It won't last long. Everybody will run away. What's that? It is like you sow seed, which is empty seeds. It's like empty seeds. The color and shape of empty seeds and real seeds are same. Doing like that is just like sowing empty seeds.

What is the empty seeds called? The shape and the color of empty seeds is same as that of real seed. Can you sow seeds? If you are so called "436 couples," shouldn't you know that? I doubt that you could sow seeds. Seeds. Once you receive my words, then you should sow seeds. Do you think it will be done of itself? Do you think God will help that? That's why people join and then leave. Satan grabbed them and took them away. You have to clearly understand. Do you understand? American and Europe leaders? [Yes] Keep it mind. [Yes] The seeds come through God and Father. It doesn't come through you. It's not continental director, nor a state leader. Don't you know even if I don't explain it to you. Then what kind of play is this?

If I had done like you, do you think I could have found God's providence? Because I followed the principle, God has cooperated with me. Is this my own opinion?

At my own will? Do you think I do at my wishes? If I had done that, I wouldn't have suffered like this. I wouldn't have been through all the indemnity. If I had wanted to do it, I would have spent 40 years doing nothing. And if I had spent 40 years like that, I would have perished. Perished. It would have perished. And it would have been over when I go to prison this time. It would have ended. Do you understand? There would have been no seeds.

See. When a diplomatic minister or an ambassador or an envoy goes to a foreign country, if what he says is different from what his king said, the country will be perish or it will be sold. That's same. If so, he will be a traitor who sell his own country. He will hand over his country. Don't you think so? He will be a traitor who sell his own country. Traitor. What I'm saying is right. Is it wrong? If you want to protest, do it.

It would be fine if you make copies of the President's speech. Would it be fine if you interpret whatever you want it to be? The fate of the country depends on it. Then do you think you can do whatever you want to do if the country is the Kingdom of Heaven? That means you be pray the Kingdom of Heaven. if so, God will leave you. God won't work with you. No matter how hard you pray, it won't help unless you accept it. (135-203)

So, you only need to follow Father's direction. If I say "you do this" then you don't have anything to do but wishing it. And that is the only one that can be your power and that can be a centered standard when you pioneer your environment. How much am I getting close to such a standard? How I can united with such will? You will have self-confidence depending on your trial to do that. Try that. You will realize that God is with you.

So, I am going that way, God's providence, too to have confidence. That is a formula. I am doing this today, and I will do the same thing tomorrow, too. My basic attitude is that I will follow the formula until I die, and that I won't break it even if I have every reason to make an excuse. I will not disturb the order. Front is always front, and above is above all the time. If I went to the front when I must not, or if I stood above when I must not, it would be a rash act, and all our effort would have been in vain.

That's why I set God's providence first, and follow it. Don't you think so? Once you set God's will and Father's words in front, and once you set them as your standard, you should move on following them. What's the procedure of restoration by indemnity? It is that you have to set an official standard, and you should devote yourself every day and night. You will never know unless you do. You will never know your way. You don't have confidence, do you? Then how could you gain it? Can you do by yourself? Does God tell you everything about the providence and how it's going to be done? Do you know it? You don't know, do you? [No we don't.] Because you don't know, my direction is the only one that you can count on and you can set it as your standard. If I say "witness to one person every month," you should do that with your whole heart shedding tears. Pray every day and night saying that you are too ashamed to stand in front of God because you are not filial nor fulfilling His order.

Do you think you can make a history of restoration or God's history if you work separately? Do you think the restoration of indemnity can be done by yourself? It will never happen at your will. Therefore, there is no choice but to set the Bible or Divine Principle as your standard.

7) The Relationship of Co-workers

When we think that God's side confronts Satan's side, you cannot contend against Satan's side by yourself because they are powerful. You cannot do by yourself. Never. You need a person who has same mind as yours. So, you need somebody. Your absolute trust on him has to be greater than the one on your parents, or on your brothers, or on you friends, or on your teachers. In order to build such relationship, you should talk all night, and overcome difficulties together. If you and he determine to work together facing a difficulty that could bring, you can have the best spirit of unity which cannot be comparable. (20-151)

Following the progressive expansion principle of universe, the secondary development should the characteristics of the primary development's subjecthood. Having subjecthood, it should have its way of thinking, and thoughts so that it can absorb those of secondary development. There should be thoughts. If you are self-centered, is there any room that you can think of world? Isn't it? If one think centered on world, he or she can think of a country and he or she can think of church.

You are the leaders of Unification Church who are in charge of 172 counties. If we think this on a two dimensional plane, all the 172 dots are connected to one center. All those dots have to be connected to each other, too. First, a dot has to be connected to center, and then it has to be related horizontally. Then this expansion should be don't in all four directions. You should be able to do this.

You should stand such a horizontal position. It takes a form of point, and you have 172 points, which means 172 regions that you belong. However, there shouldn't be any conflict when all the Unification church members from each church come and visit. More than that, if all Unification church members around the world come here, they should be able to go through every church only visiting here. Therefore, if we think we work for a certain church in a certain region, we work for all. When every church works with him, there should be no conflict.

Section 6. The Completed Testament Age And The Life Of Attendance

1. Completed Testament Age

1) What is the Completed Testament Age?

God brought His providence of salvation, through 3 stages, out of six thousand years of human history. Through the Old Testament Age of servant to the New Testament Age of adopted child, we arrive at the completed testament age Completed Testament Age. The Completed Testament Age is the age when children are the kind which must serve, and prepare the place where parents will come. God has progressed through the history of restoration in this way. (16-178)

So what is the Completed Testament Age? Regarding this world, it is the time of the process of advancement towards a new world, which is without Satan's accusation. It is an ideal world and is centered on parental love and the family. The Completed Testament Age, principally speaking, is the place of parents sovereignty who have completed their personal portion of responsibility. If we ask what is a promise, it is personal responsibility.

The Old Testament Age is the old promise. New Testament Age is a new promise, and now is the time to achieve the completed promise. This achievement is what is called the completion of individual responsibility among all the world's citizens. It is the accomplishment of the individual portion of responsibility. (131-98)

The age of accomplishment. What is Completed Testament Age? It is Abel becoming one centering on parent's love. Then Abel and his brothers becoming one are able to make Cain surrender. The reason Cain did not yield is because parents were absent. Therefore they fell into tragedy and death. He even hated Abel because parents were absent. Centering on parents if Cain was forced to become one with Abel, he would have adapted. (131-75)

If we look at history, Old Testament Age is age of searching for God's people. New Testament Age is the age of sacrifice in order to serve parents of Completed Testament Age. It is the age of sacrifice in order to liberate God. For that reason today the unification church offers a white cross. Parents are bearing the cross. Humankind, because we fell in the top of the growth stage short of the completion stage, from these 3 stages, the one stage remaining we call the completion stage. From within this sphere teacher arose again out of the 20 year path of indemnity. (136-307)

"I" bear the resurrected bodies of all the offerings of the Old Testament Age, and the resurrected body of Jesus of the New Testament Age, and while becoming the resurrected body of the heart of Reverend Moon of the Completed Testament Age all of heaven and earth follow "me" completely without faltering. This is complete attendance. Ah, how wonderful "I" am. "I" am so happy. No matter how much others may slander me "I" won't speak any obscenity back. Wherever "I" go. That's the way it is. Walking the way of difficulty, even amidst persecution, "I" must go forward. For the sake of "my" happiness. It will be so great when "I" become the victor. (107-216)

2) Completed Testament Age is the Age of Love

Today we are looking for the hero of faith, and the hero of our hope, God. Also we are looking for our hero of love. God, who is the hero of this hope, faith and love, lets humankind go through the Old Testament Age of hope and the New Testament Age of faith, and will cause us to go through the Completed Testament Age of love in the future, in this historical process. So now is the Completed Testament Age. In other words, in the age of the Second Advent, what is the one important eternally unchanging element which we can keep? It is God's love. That is the central important factor of everything, and simultaneously even the ideal of everything. (1-90)

Old Testament Age is the time of searching for a nation of people. New Testament Age is searching for children and Completed Testament Age is searching for parents. In the age of searching for the family from the New Testament Age Jesus introduced us to love and established the way of love. (5-121)

So what was God's final hope? First, centering on God's love, He searched for the one family within which each and every individual is united. Then centering on the family which is able to love, from there He searches for the tribe which arises out of that family, and then He searches for the world of people which also comes out of such a family. This family is the completed place of God's will.

Because of that, today we at the time of our hope, before the time of faith passes, must restore faith and hope. Each one of us must be the fruit of God's completed providence of six thousand years. We must be the completely fulfilled Adam and Eve. So actually you must understand the reality of forming the new family centered on God's love. Jesus came to earth and promised the kingdom of heaven but couldn't completely realize that will. All the saints who have come and gone in the past testified to heaven, but they could not realize that will.

Accordingly we are today's people who will look for the victorious garden -- the Kingdom of Heaven -- which was sought for with historical faith and hope. Then what should you do? We should find people and families in whom heaven takes joy. If we look for such families we must search for true parents, true couples, and true brothers and sisters.

To find this is the purpose of God's historical providence. Therefore Old Testament Age is the age of the symbol of hope. The New Testament Age is the symbol of faith. In the future the age of the symbol of love comes and we'll call it the Completed Testament Age. This destiny will arise from the kingdom of heaven in spirit world and descend to the kingdom of heaven on earth. (5-110)

The Completed Testament Age is the age of love. So you can marry. Until now we couldn't receive permission to get married. You must know that we didn't have permission to marry in the age of love in religion. Religions which set a higher standard did not allow it.

3) Age of Receiving Salvation Through Attendance

The fallen world is the world under the control of Satan. This is not just an idea but is reality. If we look spiritually at today's real environment we have to agree that this is so. Why must you believe this? Because Adam did not believe in the fall. He didn't believe and didn't act, and because he didn't act he couldn't attend heaven. These are the three great conditions. Therefore the Old Testament Age is the age of faith, the New Testament Age is the age of action, and the Completed Testament Age is the age of attendance. Adam himself is not the way to go. Adam himself inevitably and historically must search for the place of the original Adam, because of the fall and because he entered into the realm of Satan's domain. So we must receive indemnity conditions and if we don't establish victorious conditions we will not be able to return to the place of the original Adam.

Why must we pursue the meaning of attendance, faith, and action? You cannot separate good and evil without righteousness. You cannot change the world of goodness nor the world of evil. What is the central point of goodness? The "righteousness standard point"? Whenever we ask this question the answer is always God. God's belief, God's action, and God's attendance always has as its center, God.

Why is it that way? Satan cannot falsely accuse one who is righteous as God. If you are placed in the environment of attendance which lives God's life, God's actions, and God's belief then Satan cannot interfere with you.

What we are saying is that it is not enough to just go through the Old Testament Age of faith, or the New Testament Age of action, or the Completed Testament Age of attendance singularly. Even the Old Testament Age needs action, and the New Testament Age needs faith. Even the life of attendance needs these things. The Completed Testament Age requires belief and action, as well as attendance. This is where the growth stage builds upon the

foundation and similarly the completion stage builds upon the growth stage. You cannot remove or leave out any part. This is the reason why now we call the special meaning of attendance the age of the resurrection of heaven. So we must now understand attendance. If we ask, "What is restoration history?" It is the restoration of God's ideal of creation. (161-218)

What was the purpose for Jesus coming to Earth? It was to establish the kingdom of heaven on earth. What kind of place is the kingdom of heaven? It is the place one goes to whom he has passed the test in preparation for attendance and who is eligible to live the life of attendance. It is also the world which is able to take eternal pride in the cosmic life of attendance. (8-307)

4) The Completed Testament Age is the Age of Offering

How do we connect to the fruit of six thousand years of history? God and Satan, centering on humans, established what kinds of conditions? They are offerings. When we review the six thousand year providential history, in the Old Testament Age they made offerings through the animals. And in the New Testament Age, Jesus Christ was the substantial offering.

So then, progressing towards the Completed Testament Age what foundation is needed to make our offering? You yourselves, the saints of today, by offering yourselves you cross over the crest of offering. (2-111)

In the Old Testament Age all the animals served the purpose of conditional offerings, and in the New Testament Age the offering was through belief in Jesus, but in the Completed Testament Age individuals must be the offering. You yourselves in place of six thousand years of history must be the offering. In other words, if you want to stand in front of Father, you must make absolutely one united offering. That offering is all your material possessions, your beloved sons and daughters with your wife and even yourself Only through this way can you go the way of the historical offering, and you must know with certainty only after that can you enter into a relationship with God. (2-118)

2. Life Of Attendance

1) Start Now

Start living the life of attendance now. (1960.10.1 lunar calendar: first children's day)

2) Purpose of the life of attendance

If you live the life of attendance who should you serve first? You first must serve God. What is the purpose in serving God? Ultimately it is so that you grow well. If you are healthy what must you then do? You must receive God's love. If you don't. It won't matter how much you try to develop yourself externally. You won't be able to become a person who can keep God's love and your life will not go well.

Until now, although the Unification Church walked a path of extreme difficulty amidst persecution, it has not perished but has been developing in accordance with God's will. Not only because of that but also because it has been in a position to receive God's love. When people belong to an organization which receives God's love they are said to be protected by

God. Is that right? Ladies and Gentlemen, is that not right? Parents are always thinking of their beloved children even if children don't think of parents. Isn't that true even in the world? Consider a couple. When one, either the wife thinks of the husband or the husband thinks of the wife, even though they are not together, they pray for each others well being and want to go to a place where one can help the other. We know that such a loving couple has such a destiny.

It's the same with a country. When a person's mind contains such love for their country. They receive such a deep sense of love. The citizens of that country will receive great blessings because of that person. Because of the person who loves their country so much the country will receive much blessing. So the citizens of that country should aspire to be such patriots. If a country has many of these patriots the country will definitely prosper. Why is it so? It is due to God's love. All the beings of a country are born within the grace of God's love, and consequently receive His protection.

Therefore even though a being does not know it, God's love is leading them on, closer and closer to His love. God's love pulls people and all created things towards Him. Of course this is true of this physical world and of the spiritual world. The more and more you receive God's love, the more an individual will automatically develop one center. From that center an organization can develop. Then through such individual citizens and groups, where you nurture a foundation to receive love, you form a nation which can move the world. \When we look at the question of why I should live a life of attendance. You should know it is for the purpose of receiving God's love. This is the reason why you should serve God first. (78-30)

3) The Life of Attendance Is When You Become One with True Parents

What shall we do when we receive God's love? God has total love for us. How much is that? How much should we invest giving back? The saying, "Sincerity moves heaven." (also "faith will move a mountain") is a Korean proverb, but also it is truly the natural order of things. The words, "Do it with utmost sincerity," means do it with all your efforts, inside and outside, heart and soul. Also, "Practice everything with sincerity in your words and deeds," means to completely unite your body and soul in a conscientious life. This is a life of dedication. This is what we call "utmost sincerity" or "jong-song." In the Korean word, "jong" deals with your spirit, and "song" deals with oratorical power and elegance. Thus we call it dedication of will and achieving that which is inside and outside or mind and body. If you do everything with jong-song you can "move heaven." Heaven is deeply impressed by that kind of mind.

So what will heaven do? Heaven thinks of that person, not only thinks of them but also love searches them out. Love wants to be in that place. Love wants to connect to that place where the thoughts of all things remain. Don't you think so? In that place of deep thinking the mind of man is deeply moved. Therefore when you offer utmost sincerity, or "jong-song" you stand in a position to receive God's love. That's how you do it. just like God loves all humankind, if you dedicate yourself with utmost sincerity for the sake of God you will feel God's love from the very first moment, and then you can say you love God.

Due to the fall we have been without an ambassador who could love God. You should think, "I must dedicate myself to God with utmost sincerity because God's love has been searching for me." Through that love we can know God, and we will be able to love God. God is the origin of love. (78-31)

If we question the history of love, it started with God but where did it go to? If we consider the time of Adam and Eve, it went to Adam. We connect to the history of love through Adam. Well what does that mean? It means that God's love was originally supposed to connect to us through the father. Then it was to move to the mother, and extend to us through her. Because these two become one they would hold the position as God's representatives and stand in the place of God's deep love.

So the history of love is extended down through the children from the parents and ultimately from God. This original love was to have been identified as the original traditional history. (78-32)

We are eagerly anticipating the time of attendance. Attendance of whom? Attendance of the lord, and the lord wants to attend the father. This is the hope of humanity. Without this foundation there is no salvation. (8-293)

These days the Unification Church has faith because we want to receive God's love, but from where do we believe and keep our faith. (78-34)

Where does God's love come from? That mystery is not something you can easily obtain. You must demonstrate perfect sincerity to parents, and to God. Although giving of your heart to God can be a vague thing, giving your total sincerity to parents is definitive. Fortune moves across a flat plane, so from all aspects, there are many intuitive realizations you can have. (78-43)

What kind of life is the life of attendance? It is the life of utmost sincerity. A long time ago following God was a spiritual endeavor of utmost sincerity, but today in front of parents we can be filial sons and daughters. The beginning of the path to fulfill perfect sincerity to the greatest extent of a filial son or daughter is in loyalty and devotion towards the nation. It is a thing which deserves admiration.

God needs one person of filial piety to attend parents from the position of this physical world. One who can inherit the way of loyalty for the nation, and has the value of one who can inherit the way of saint for the world. For that reason the one with the name of the filial son who stands in front of True Parents and stands in front of God; the filial son who receives official recognition is really a great and wondrous one. If you stand in that position even Jesus will envy you. (78-35)

The life of attendance is not a far-away place. The history of God's love is carried through father and mother, and appears as the substantiated love when they unite into one. Through this subject, if Adam and Eve had become one, the fall would not have happened. However this relationship came crashing down. So centering on True Parents love, this relationship is revived and through the restoration history of the unification church the objective horizontal foundation is magnified and expanded. You should know that, to the degree that this could be done, provides the possibility of the actual establishment of the kingdom of heaven on earth.

The kingdom of heaven is not a rare event. The ideal is to live your life serving parents and serving God, and receiving love. Is there anything more? Attend God, and attend parents, is there something in addition to that? What's next? It is that you are then able to love each other. That is the kingdom of heaven. That is it. There is nothing else that you can call the kingdom of heaven.

You must apply this love to the relationship of husband and wife, and towards all your companion relationships. It must be the center of these relationships. Your desire should be such that you miss parents, and as much as you miss them, with that same strength of feeling you should want parents to love your brother more than yourself. That's all you need to know. That is reality. If you say to your parents, "I am your filial son," and then you fight with your brother, the filial heart cannot materialize. The mind of parents desires that children love each other more than they love the parents. If you say, "Mom, please wait. I will take care of my younger brother first," your parents will say, "My boy! Oh, he'll grow up to be a good man." Isn't that right?

In the same way, the person who will love their brother with the ideal of parents love will live within the border of heaven forever. We will toss out such a person who cannot love their brother together with parents. This is a simple idea. Very concise and simple. If we focus our attention to this fundamental truth, it is so plain and clear. And yet people haven't known this, and they didn't do it. However we know this, and our members are becoming one with each other.

If you don't do it, it will lead to big problems. If you stand in a position of not having the filial mind in front of parents, but you give such a mind for the sake of your family members in place of parents, offering utmost sincerity for the sake of parents in this way, then according to the ideal of filial action for parents, heaven will receive your offering. That kind of person most will certainly receive heaven's blessing. (78-41)

4) Having the Mind of Attendance.

Ladies and gentleman, what is the age of attendance? It is the life of service, and support. Everybody. In the age of attendance, in other words the age of living a life of service, you must go and establish the correct center. In the place where you serve God there is law. When you break that law, God is such a person as to be extremely displeased. Parents who love their children deeply, just one word from the children can be enough to drive a nail into parents heart.

That is the same even for God when His beloved children fall away, it makes Him very hurt and upset. Because of that you will incur great anger from God if you make even the slightest of mistakes. For that reason I always want myself to be a reason for God's joy. Even when you dress you should dress well. When I see a person dressed well then it makes me feel good. Since I think like that, then as you can see, I wore a suit today. If I didn't think like that I would have worn a casual jacket. (17-287)

In the place of serving God, you have to be patient and wait your turn. There is a proper order. For whom or what do you have to wait? You must wait for the whole purpose. You must be patient and endure until you reach the point of central thought. With that kind of thought you must not complain, or you won't be able to live together. From there you can live in the very wide and expansive kingdom of heaven. (44-18)

There is no room for complaint. Absolutely you must never complain. Don't think of yourself. Don't set yourself up with the self-love concept or the concept of yourself based on your possessions. Force yourself to digest and absorb such a complaining mind and endure while thinking of God, and think, "If I complain how much pain I will cause parents! I understand their circumstances. I can inherit their tradition, if they stand in front of me for

one instant I can inherit, and while following them, I will comfort them." Then if you shed tears of sorrow and regret heaven will share them with you. There is no doubt about it. These should not be tears shed for your own sake, but shed for the sake of parents, then heaven will cry with you.

Heaven does not share tears shed for your own sake. You should cry tears for heaven and tears for parents. This is the foundation of the Unification Church. You must know that this is what we call the life of attendance of the Unification Church. Do you understand? (114-281)

When you come to the point of being able to attend Father, at that time, what will you do? How will you convey a filial heart? You must think in what form will my attendance take? How will it appear? You could run into Father at any riverside. What kind of place will you meet him?

If you go to a remote mountain village and begin to live the lifestyle there, you should fervently desire to invite our Unification Church members. And if they came you would be concerned about how they are; how's their health; are they suffering any pain. How wonderful if you could see your closest friend. Also how wonderful to be able to greet Father, as well as the state leader and regional leader. You should have such a mind of missing them, and hoping for their visit.

Everyday you should have that longing, and if not then you cannot serve God. You must know this. You should always touch a part of your heart where you are missing someone. But there is always someone in the middle of the night crying out, "ya ya ja ja" giving God cause for concern. In heaven there is no day and no night. Embracing your own heart destiny, and pouring it out should not be a problem relegated to the nighttime.

If you meet a person who received a lot of persecution and opposition from others, compared to them you should feel even more pain in your heart, and you should be more distraught than they, when you consider their situation. You should have such a heart and feeling for your members. In the same way if you meet a member who deservedly received praise for something well done, you should take pride in that and report it to your leaders. Report everything and allow everyone to take pride in the achievements of your members.

Therefore the person who does not feel longing in their hearts for their brothers and sisters likewise cannot live the life of attendance. The longing mind, in other words, longing for headquarters church, longing for regional church, longing for state church, longing for your local church, longing for your members, longs to see your brother. A person with such a mind absolutely should never feel alone. Based on a such a person you will most certainly break open wide the gate of multiplication.

A church built upon such a foundation is the most natural church. So what kind of church is ours? It is a chilly and cold church. If you cannot build such a foundation of longing in your heart you should at least speak comforting words to yourself while looking at a picture. Without saying anything you can write a nice and splendid letter.

In the midst of your tears, your feelings can connect with heaven. When shedding your tears and you call out to Father where does your voice carry to? When you see some difficult or painful situation, that situation may not be the same as someone else's.

Regarding humanity, loving God is the first commandment. So should you love God with your whole heart, mind, and soul or just on the surface. [With whole heart, mind, and soul.] So will you love God with your whole heart and soul or not? [We will!] Whoever promises to love God with their whole selves raise your hands. Now you must love God even if you get hit by a thunderbolt. You must love God completely. (37-25)

5) Our Attitude in the Age of Attendance

You must live a life of attendance. From the very first moment after rising from your bed in the morning offer your first words to heaven. When you step outside your home, your first step should be dedicated to heaven, and step first with your right foot. If you develop such a habit your life will become a life of attendance. With this viewpoint you should determine to take this type of life attitude from a principled foundation. (17-296)

How can you live a life in service to God? This is how: I must think as one body with God; all things which belong to God belongs to True Parents, and everything which belongs to True Parents also belongs to the country, and subsequently if I am connected to that country then everything belongs to me. You should have this concept. Even the universe belongs to True Parents. The house also is True Parents. Because all the countries of the world belong to True Parents and since I am True Parents son then these also belong to me. That is the natural conclusion.

If you work for a wage, you must work harder than someone else for the same wage. Don't think that you deserve the same wage for less work. It's not the same thing, but it happens.

When you go to spirit world you want a big reward, but while here on earth you should be concerned about smaller things. Pay attention to the small details. This is a continuous line. Common people are above the line. We will receive a small amount. The person who receives a small amount in the physical world, and sacrifices much, will receive a great reward in the spirit world. Do you understand? [Yes] When you hear that there are some very nice clothes hanging up somewhere, people in the world will run out to get the nicest clothes, but we Unification Church members don't really care about it and will get what's left.

If clothes are here don't think they are yours. Those are God's clothes. And parents clothes. You have to think that you wear those clothes representing your brother. You should not be proud. The food is not mine. It is God given food. It is food parents gave to me. And it is food my brothers gave to me. After the meal you shouldn't say, "Ah, I'm so satisfied." After you finish the meal you should think you are sorry to have eaten well. That's because somewhere there is a Unification member who is starving, and they are suffering. So when I eat and work I should think that I am representing them. The reason why Rev. Moon thinks that way is because such suffering members don't complain, and they have a grateful mind as they follow me. Whether 10 or 20 years, or even their whole life, they follow me, but they don't hate me, because I live my life this way. Even though their life looks like failure it surely will be a success.

What will you take? The thing that God likes or Satan likes? [What God likes] Which side do you want to live on? Satan's side or God's side? [God's side.] You must live all your life like that. When you go to work you should be with parents, and with God. You must think like that.

You have to think about the future, that you should work to build a foundation and establish a tradition which you can teach to others. Then can Satan attack the people, or not? [not]. Without that you will enter Satan's dominion directly. (161-23)

How joyful God will be when you are joyful, and live your life in service for God. You should have a greater gratitude to serve God than the feeling which comes from eating when you are hungry. You should serve God when your wearing clothes, and eating, and when your sad and suffering. You should be able to place such memories into God's mind that He cannot forget them. (7-291)

The world of heart is not created through having things. It happens through your mind. You should create the destiny where you are always grateful that in happy times you can be really happy, as well you can be sad when you see someone who is sad. So then God can share your sadness and happiness. If you don't go through these levels you will not be able to meet with your leaders.

Serving has several different levels. So all Unification Church members must go through a seven-year course. Fallen man must go through this process of seven years in order to be able to prepare for a life of attendance. Most people don't know about that. They forgot everything. What about you? What seven year course? You should not think that it doesn't matter. Let's think about the family. You have parents, yourself, and your son. You must serve your parents, but you must also serve your son.

You should not only serve the parents, but for the sake of the restoration of the four position foundation. You should serve your son. You must make every effort to connect with that foundation.

You should serve parents for three years. Why three years? In order to restore three levels at one time. Therefore when you live centering on the family, you should prepare a sleeping room.

That place should be prepared with utmost sincerity. So even if you live in a one room house you should always have prepared that special place. You should prepare, for yourself, special clothes and shoes, which are Clean, for that special day when you have the opportunity to serve parents. You should sweep the courtyard one more time. You should always keep parents in mind. Have you done that? If you are active in the church you should be living in this way. (17-291)

6) The Place Where you Serve With your Heart is the Place Called Heaven

You know that we cannot go to heaven without connecting to the heart. Heaven is the natural and original country within which everything falls under its sovereignty. In that country the only personal possessions you can have are those which you have absorbed deeply into your heart. Christianity is ultimately not connected to personal feelings, but connected with heart. The purpose of heaven is bestowed upon the earth to build a foundation where the song of the heart can be sung.

Can all of humankind, who inherited the fallen blood lineage from the beginning until now, in one day serve heaven with that heart. No way. Our original ancestors, Adam and Eve,

should not have fallen, but should have grown up according to the original ideal of creation; but they did not serve God with their hearts. (8-290)

When you connect to Jesus you have to connect to Him in this way. You must live the life of attendance for Him. The people on earth must do that, not people who have already gone to spirit world. Have you served Jesus? Do you know the body and face of Jesus? Do you know his nose, eyes, voice, mouth and hands? And do you know everything about His attitude? (8-304)

We have to cry with our minds and our hearts. Everywhere you look you have to look with tears. If you look up or down, front or back, left or right you should have tears in your eyes.

The person who has sin should think about God who works so hard for me. You should not think at all about what is inside you or outside of you. You should not be concerned about your own thinking, or what food you will eat, what clothes you will wear, your position or any situation. You have to make time to kneel down and shed tears for heaven. You should know that this is the first step in going the way of a minister. You must feel deeply in your mind this path, so that you can never forget. The person who is without this and cannot handle a shock to their faith, cannot have such a deep relationship with Jesus. (8-303)

We have to know God's circumstances. What are we going to do after we know that? We have to know God's heart. Then what are we going to do? Next you have to call Him "Father." My Father! Our Father! For what reason is the life of attendance, and why should we learn and listen to this? What is the purpose for six thousand years of suffering? It's for the sake of understanding God's heart and circumstances in the Bible. The nation and the people who make the nation must exist together having the heart of parents.

Heaven is waiting in anticipation. It doesn't want gold, silver, precious gems, or pearls of the world. You should know that heaven only wants a person who can love and embrace all the world with heart, heart, and more heart.

That person should be a person who has such heartistic preparation. What about your eyes, ears, mouth, and body? You have to look with heart, listen with heart, speak with heart, and act with heart. You must live with the destiny of heart. The time when you are able to serve while together with Jesus looking through eyes which can see with heart; the time when you are able to be happy together with Jesus and listening with ears that are connected with heart; the time when you speak with heart, and act with heart, that is the time for which heaven has been waiting six thousand years.

Do your eyes, ears, mouth, and body have hearts' destiny with heaven? These eyes must see with this heart, the ears must hear the voice of this heart, the mouth must speak the words of this heart, and the body must live the life of this heart. Before we cross over to the place of attendance, we are in the process of preparation. You can but think about to what extent you have heartistic preparation.

This is not God's desire just for me, when I think about God's desire connecting heaven and earth, I belong to God and I belong to Father. I cannot deny it. Therefore my mind belongs to Father, my heart belongs to Father, my thoughts belong to Father, even my sense of intuition is connected with Father. All my senses belong to Father. I must decide all of my thoughts and feelings belong to Father and Father's viewpoint. (8-294)

Section 1: Examples Of Model Lecturers

1. True Father Who Has Shown Us The Example

When I am about to go before an audience, I never step forward unless God appears there first. Why wouldn't I have anything to say before a large audience? I can stand before them even just to propagandize for our Unification Church. However, I go before them only after God appears there first. (33-14)

People want to have dominion over others, and do not like to be interfered with. They want to do as their heart moves them. If they make wrong moves, all will be ruined.

I do not know how you lead your lives, but whenever I stand on the pulpit, I feel like I am a defense lawyer. I become a defense lawyer not just for my generation, but one that can go down in history. I decide the fate of people, whether they become patriots or traitors. When I think about how one word can decide that fate on a forked road that leads one to become either a patriot or a traitor, I realize that if I were to make a wrong judgment, then I will become the enemy of all humanity. When I can speak in defense well, then I can become the teacher who has built the restored kingdom of heaven and a patriot in that position, and leave behind an illustrious name in history. Or, when we consider the question based on the ideological standard of the philosophy of law, then couldn't this position be seen as the place where one originating point for the completion of the responsibility can be created? I often have these feelings.

When I come before this place, I do not do so with great confidence. Those who stand here with confidence have gone very close to failure. You have to come forward with the mindset, "God, please be with this body. Let it not be some famous individual who is with it, but God who is with it. Let it not be a man who governs over it but let God do so." Because the origin of the fall was man's desire to govern himself, so it is the mission of the leaders of the Unification Church to guide until we reach the absolute realm where God can have dominion. I am the one who revealed this.

Whenever I step on the pulpit, I go forward with that kind of heart. When I am giving you directions, I have the same heart. As much as possible, I do not make decisions single-handedly. I do not tell you how I am like this and like that. It is God who must have the dominion. (46-90)

When you give the Principle lectures, your mouths have to become swollen and splintered. This is how it was with me. I was speaking on the night of the new years day, as well as yesterday, and whenever there is a meeting, I have to speak because I see everyone raising their heads. You might think that it is all right because I am the teacher, but I feel the stress. I feel how my tongue becomes desiccated. My mouth is also completely dry. Do you think drying up is all that happens? I feel my mouth contracting. You have to feel all this. When you go through this for the sake of others, it is an sacred thing. You have to understand such a sacred thing.

All of you know what a persimmon is, right? When you eat that, your tongue will pucker, won't it. The same thing happens when you speak. Blood tries to circulate, but it has become numb, and the tongue becomes just like that. The mouth feels as if it is going to explode. But I still keep on speaking. Have you ever eaten a persimmon? Sometimes, you experience

convulsions. Your tongue will have convulsions. In extreme cases, you have to bite your tongue to let some blood out. Do you know that? That is how you can cure it. Do you understand what I am saying? Only having done that, can the mouth speak in front of God.

I keep standing like this and speaking for more than twelve hours. Without moving for nine or ten hours. . . . I stand and speak for a time long enough to travel back and forth twice to and from East Garden on a plane. When I entrust you with some mission, you have to put in this kind of effort.

Even if I speak until my head feels like it's going to split apart, I am not aware of it. At times, I have such a excruciating headache that it feels like it's going to break. Even under such pain I keep on speaking. Even then, I do everything. Do you understand what I am saying?

Shouldn't you do even one tenth of that? If you have a conscience, shouldn't you do even a tenth of that? You are not to do it for me but for the sake of your nation. I want you to do it for your children and descendants, for your tribes and relatives.

I am always exhausted, always. Accordingly, I believe that for this God cannot but respect me. I should be respected for it. Our True Mother is suffering always from having born so many children so she has gone inside today. Even mother feels that I am some kind of iron man. At times, when it is time to sleep, as I sit down to watch some television I often just fall asleep. I am such an exhausted and suffering person. Yet, because even mother has no one to share her painful heart with, so when she pleads with me, "Since my physical condition is like this, would you please give me a massage," I even give her a massage. (96-165)

When I am traveling in foreign nations, I exert my utmost. When I went to Japan, I spoke for seven, eight hours, and when you speak for that long, your legs start to feel numb and ache terribly. Legs start to suffer deep pain when the blood does not circulate. Because I am standing the whole time, my legs start to become numb like that. You probably don't know that feeling. You might think, "How can one's legs become numb when one is standing; that only happens when the blood does not circulate." When you stand like that, because all the blood concentrate down in the legs, you feel the numbness. However, the numbness in the leg is not a problem. I remind myself that my legs have the responsibility to carry the audience over the thirty-eighth parallel between heaven and earth. After carrying you over the line, for those of you who cross back over it, I will not be responsible. You have to leave better than when you came. It is the same as how Tarzan crosses over on a swinging rope. After swinging over you should step on the tree branch, but what happens when you cannot jump on it? When you fail to reach there and you even go back to where you came from, so the only way is the way down, and you will fall down to the caves of crocodiles. It is exactly the same as that. This is what I feel. (60-309)

When a lecturer goes somewhere to lecture and someone requests him to continue when he is about to finish, if he says, "Let's continue tomorrow," then this is not acceptable. I have never done that in my life. Even if I have been speaking for twenty four hours, even if the day dawns, I stop only when the person listening says, "Please, let's stop here." Even now, when I am with the wives of the 36 blessed couples, as the clock hits twelve, because they are sleepy they want me to leave. It is like that even now. (107-255)

When I lecture for a long time, some people feel such a desperate urge to go to the bathroom that they twist and move their bodies busily. After listening to the lecture for twelve or

thirteen hours, because they do not want to miss the precious words, they ask me, "Teacher, please wait for a moment," and then go to the bathroom. Such things take place. What becomes of my dignity? Recently, I do not do such things. When I am busy I do that. Before a perfect subject, a perfect object will surely emerge.

So, until now, I have left behind the opposition. Moreover, God has guided me this way. Do you understand? The Unification Church is different from the way the world is. Even if the people of the world cut your head off and kill you, you cannot betray this path. Faith based on experience! Faith based on real life experience!

A person who has faith that is based on his experiences. . . . You can hear that even in the holy songs. . . ." Jesus, believing in Jesus one will receive many blessings and moving experiences." You have to go through many heart-felt experiences of grace. Do you have many such experiences? Do you or not? You should pray. You should pray for Jesus. (68-112)

In Kyung-Gi province and Kang-Won province, I spoke until nine forty. just like how when you are making a rice cake, the more it is cooked the better its aroma becomes, a speech is the same thing. (26-73)

When I was lecturing in the past, I spoke to just one person. Whispering in his ears, I was like a wind. In that one evening, that person turned around and began to communicate with the spirit world. Involuntarily, he would get up and talk while circling around and around. You should try it. If you are to become spiritually open in one night, wouldn't sin and Satan just run away from you; how can they still stick around? How can Satan remain when the thunder storm is about to strike the world? (167-331)

Heaven said that one should remain unchanging until the end. The question is how to not forget the heart that we felt when we stood on the stage of Carnegie Hall in New York. It is the most intense of all battles to feel to the bones a heart that exceeds that. Do you understand what this means? [yes] We have done more than 100 lectures, about 160 lectures in the 50 states, but it is becoming increasingly difficult. Why is this so? It is because one's heart gets used to the situation. I found that it becomes a habit. I found that it is wrong to just rely on heaven irresponsibly with the mentality, "I know all that already." (71-142)

Because I have to prepare for the lecture in the rally (1975.6.7. The Gu-Guk world rally), I have to concentrate. . . . Originally, if you did not come here, I would not have even made an appearance here, but because you came and I felt that I should meet with you to talk to you to make you better aware of the historical significance of the rally and prepare your hearts. I have to go to Chung-Pyung or some such place to prepare my heart for tomorrow's event. (78-245)

Do you think I would have come to this country and live a life of persecution without any plans and thoughts? I keep talking about the principle. Whenever I have some time, I mumble and pray alone. I was able to do what I have done up to today because God is alive. It is the same for you. You should go do it. (107-255)

From now on, for the lecture meetings, you have to be prepared to inherit what I have been doing. Of course, in doing so we need a lot of men, but we should also have many lady

lecturers. Although workshops based on lectures are needed for sure from now on you should also always keep in mind the revival meeting type of workshops. (70-293)

2. President Hyo Won Eu Who Used To Lecture For Eighteen Hours A Day

It is an extremely pitiful reality that there are only a few people in the Unification Church who can lecture. If you still cannot lecture after studying that much, it is disastrous. Despite that I have told you countless times until your inner ear drums are punctured that as long as you can lecture well you can become successful. Those who can lecture only add up to this; this is a grave problem. [area leaders can also lecture well] Can they really lecture well? [yes, they can] How many area leaders do we have? [about two hundred]

How long is the history of the Unification Church? In the past, president Hyo Won Eu. used to lecture eighteen hours without any rest, every single day for three years and eight months. We have such a record. We did not have as many members as we do now. If a new person came, then he sat with him/her to lecture, and if there wasn't any new person, then he would just continue it with our members. Do you know this? [yes] You know by hearing about it, or have you seen it yourself? [We know it through our own observation] There are probably a quite a few who have witnessed it. Those who saw, raise your hand. You do know about it.

At that time, we could not even eat enough of the barley rice. As beggars in the town went around begging for food, they heard that the Unification Church is most generous in giving out food, but what they give is barley rice. So, when we gave the beggars barley rice, they threw it away as they walked out. That was the time that we could not even afford to eat barley rice.

President Eu used to like salted fish, or was it salted shrimp. . . . No, it was some kind of anchovy, right? Do people from Chun-La province like to eat salted stingray? Is it stingray? [yes] It is called Ka-O-Ristingray is also called Ka-O-Ri, right? [yes] That rotten smell, people really like to eat that thing with the terrible rotten smell. President Eu also used to like that salted fish. When I went near by. . . I did not even like the smell of it. (laughter) It is like yesterday when he used to munch on it and suck on it because there was little else to eat. . . . I sometimes think, "How wonderful would it be if President Eu. is still alive." Even under such circumstances, he used to lecture for more than 18 hours a day. (172-46)

You should listen to me. My house, or any place that I am in, must never have a negative spiritual atmosphere, never. . . You have to understand it. For this reason, while I am staying here, someone should even come here and do a prayer vigil. The good atmosphere must be maintained. When you think about it, there is no one who thinks like this, except for me. I try as much as possible to maintain the atmosphere and press down on it until midnight, but you do not think about this kind of things. Even mother does not think about it.

The atmosphere of the spirit world and the earth should become like a spring garden. It always has to become like a spring garden. When the spring comes everything gains new life, only when that happens the atmosphere around here, and the environment here will all become sacred. Hearing the resurrected history, you should always try to create that kind of atmosphere. Then, an invisible electric current will reverberate throughout the whole universe. This is how I think.

When they broadcast from the stations, do they do it for the sake of one person? Although there might be only one person listening to it in the station, those who listen to the broadcast are found everywhere in heaven and earth. It is the same thing. We have to continue to broadcast. That was the reason for that harshness. (140-171)

You have to lecture 24 hours. I am telling you to lecture for 18 hours. Although president Eu passed away, when it was the time for lecturing, he had to lay on his side and. . . . How difficult must have been? His lungs must have felt pain and all, but when he did not continue to speak I would scold harshly, "You, you the trumpet blower of heaven's dispensation, you should keep blowing on it when I tell you to blow on it for 18 hours. In the spirit world right now, they are making the preparations to blow, so how can you stop like this? Get on with it immediately!" He did it for three years and eight months. That is the record. You also have to do like that. Your two arms and two legs are in perfect condition, so. . . .

So, if there are three or four members, when the leader lectures for 24, 18 hours, how can they not bring people along? How can they not witness? When he is putting so much effort for one person, when he is so desperate to pour his heart and soul to prevent one person from leaving after coming for a visit. So, you should try to lecture when there is no one listening to you. You have to try lecturing. However, these worthless ones start to lecture only after bringing someone over. (107-245)

Do you think I was sleeping when I had Mr. Eu lecture? I sat in the room upstairs and listened to everything. I was reported about the people that came. When I saw him come down in the evening to lecture and start to doze one minute after he began to speak, I prayed. There was such exchange of tears. I prayed in tears. You have to understand that there were such difficult circumstances. This is how miserable the history of the Unification Church was. Now, for what reason did I have to do that, and for what reason did he have to do that? Why did I do that, and why did he do that? It was because of God. If the spirit world does not work even after that, there can be no spirit world. There is no God. Do you understand?

It is the same for you. If someone keeps on coming over to visit you, you might find it annoying, but the question is whether or not you know who sent them, whether or not you know it was God or some other being that sent him. Without having made greater accomplishments in practice than that person, you cannot say you feel annoyed or tired. Therefore, president Eu went through a lot of suffering while he was lecturing for three years and eight months. The same thing holds true for me. When I give guidance, I do not guide people based on my subjective opinions or desires. You have to understand such things. (33-101)

3. Rev. Chang Seong Ahn, A Lecturer Who Prayed Three Times As Long As His Lectures

When you convey the words of truth, you have to shed tears. Lecturer Chang Seong Ahn must have told you. If one plans to lecture for two hours, I gave the direction that one should pray three times as long. He is doing that even now. Making a recording based on his habits, he lectures after listening to the recording.

In the lecture, the power of re-creation has to be input. Not only the power of re-creation, but also the power of love must also be input. Why? The beginning of the creation is from the fulfillment of the ideal love for the sake of the object. So, of course all one's knowledge and

characteristic factors are also needed, including the heartistic elements that must be input centering on love. That was the proper Principle of Creation.

This is how God has also done it. What He, who has it all, also needs is love. Love is eternal and unchanging. Because we are trying to find an object who can reside with us forever, we ourselves have to be dead serious about it. You have to input your own life.

Just as how it is said that you have to exert to the utmost all of your heart, will, and character to love your lord, God, you have to do it with this mind-set. The same is true for God. He has poured out all of his heart, will, and character in order to claim His object of love. What it means is that He has put in everything for the sake of you who are His objects of love. Do you understand? [yes]

Even God has done it like that. Isn't He able to command you do so because He himself has also done the same? He can tell you to do it only because He has done more than that. If He did not, then both would be false. Because He himself stands in the central position of sincerity and subjectivity, and because He stands on the foundation of accomplishments, even if He gives such directives all those beings around Him do not rebel but obey. This is the law of the heaven and earth. Isn't the history of restoration the history of recreation? [yes] Is it easy to say it in words? Who is the one who recreates? Can you do it yourselves? It is done from the position of God. (172-194)

4. Rev. Chung Hwan Kwak, The Director Of The Headquarters Who Puts Father's Words Into Practice

From today, those of you who use substitute lecturers, you try it and see what happens! If anyone uses a substitute lecturer, I won't let him remain as a leader. If you are going to do that, then step down from your leadership position next month. You have to do it until you become confident. Otherwise, you will become a straggler. You will become a straggler in the Unification Church.

The reason I brought Mr. Kwak over there is that. . . . Mr. Kwak lectured for 22 years! He has lectured a lot. In the process, the rumor spread all over the Asian region that Mr. Kwak is a good lecturer. He writes down a note whenever I talk. He then refers to them and uses them. When he hears something, he makes the preparation as to how he is going to apply that in his lectures. Using them to create the stem, branch, and leaves, he has been making the preparation to make his lectures articulate, deep, and meticulous. This is how he has laid the foundation. So, he has lectured since he was in charge of CARP, PWPA, until he was put in charge of the professors church. I have put him out there and gave him a job to do because he would not cut down on the dignity of the Unification Church even if he is put out there. I have created the professors church and put him in charge. (96-142)

5. A Young English Man Who Lectured After Memorizing The Content

When I was in Washington this time, I directly heard a leader praising one lecturer. What is his name? [Reid Mountbatten] He is a young English man, and he is about twenty four. He has just recently joined the church. However, Ms. Young Oon Kim, the leader of the Washington church, said that although he is young, he is the best lecturer.

So, I called the young man over and asked him, "You are young, but I hear that you are good at giving lectures. So, what are the strong points in your study techniques?" When I said that he replied that although he does feel that he does a good job, as much as possible he tries to memorize all the good words in the Principle. just like plugging a tape in his head, I am told, he has practiced on his own until the point when he opens his mouth to talk about the principles of creation, for example, the content would come out automatically from the introduction to the following sections.

I am told that when he thinks about the Principle of Creation, without much contemplating words already begin to come out as soon as he opens he mouth. So, rather than spending his mind on the content on which he is going to lecture, because all he has to do is open his mouth and the words will start to flow out, he can afford to add his emotions toward the audience or his own feelings to testify to them. (54-175)

Section 2 - The Way To Become A Renowned Lecturer

1. Build Up Your Knowledge Of The Divine Principle

1) Read the Principle Everyday

I want to ask you how much you love the Principle. It is something that I have spent my life to find, melting my bone marrow. Even if you were to memorize it hundreds and thousands of times there is no way to pay back for its contents, yet you just put it on a shelf and read a novel instead. Do you get involved in the trivial affairs of the neighboring villages? Do you go around and have a good time? I have not walked such a path. Before heaven, there is nothing that I am doing now that goes against my conscience, and because I am in the position to do such things, I am doing them. Yet, those who are unworthy and immature, can they do their mission only after doing all the things that please them first? Never! You have to understand that you need to be trained and educated. (68-181)

Although you claim that you have learned the Principle, you throw it away in the back room, and go on your way, your life and the Principle totally separate from each other. . . They have not become one. Isn't this so? Do you think that you can do witnessing in the present state? It won't work, it won't. Because God is not with you, what you are doing is fake. You have to do it according to the Principle.

Ladies and gentlemen, when you look at the Principle book, there you can find the heart of God of the six thousand years. You can find the history of my conflict in which I have shed blood all of my life. There is an abundant amount of contents that you are not aware of. As you flip through each page of the Principle book with such background, have you ever memorized it with the mind-set that there you can find some ladder that can connect you to find the heart of God? Underlining them, have you ever thought about what kind of history lies behind each phrase?

All of you, just put the Principle book on your shelves, and. . . Do you read the Principle book everyday? Those of you who read it every. day, please raise your hand. You, all of you are a group of hooligans. So, you complain that God is not helping you? For this reason, I have no choice but to make a new system. From now on, you have to reform all of your ways. This shows that you do not realize how sacred the works of clergymen who live for God are. (68-101)

When you read the Principle words, have you ever shed tears through a sleepless night? What was great about former president Eu is that he would write notes to every part of the Principle and in every page he would shed tears hundreds of times. He, as an intellectual, an intelligent person who graduated college, fell down out of exhaustion when he was searching for the truth, so when he came to know such a deep world, he shed tears not in drops but like a waterfall. When he came to work with it, he felt so much awe before the truth that he could not continue writing without shedding tears. I heard how it took him one week to write one page.

So, we do not know how much tears he has shed. The truth that can connect to the original heart has the power to explode love over and over, and its activities have taken the shape through the history. (141-70)

Ladies and gentlemen, the Divine Principle is a fearsome book. There are many people who belittle it just because President Eu wrote it. If it was I who wrote it, then what do you think will happen? All will face the accusation. Without an exception, all will immediately face accusations. You go to the spirit world and see. Even if it was written with mistakes in it, you will be accused if you belittle it. You have to understand the reason why it is written that way. Do you understand what I am saying? (33-101)

The Divine Principle is the storage where the words of life are kept. When you listen to the Principle, it is just like connecting a big rubber hose to the storage and being supplied with the water of life. Once you come to know the taste of this water of life, you will become crazy about that taste so that no matter how hard you try, you cannot take your mouth off the hose. When you try to take the mouth off, it is more likely for the mouth to break off from you than for it to come off the hose. This is just like how when a bee is sucking on honey and you pull his hind parts off, even if this breaks off the rest of its body, it won't take its mouth off. Similarly, within the Principle, you can find something that is sweeter than honey. (90-19)

Church leaders must read the words of the Principle at least ten pages a day. All of you eat meals, right? You eat three meals a day, right? [yes] If you eat three meals a day, then likewise you have to do spiritual breathing together. Ladies and gentlemen, do you fully understand the Principle words? There is I who has been fighting hard to walk the course of restoration through practice centering on those words of the principle. If you want to know more about the deep valley of heart that flows at the core of my existence, then you have to implant your roots there very, very deeply.

In order to become a large branch, you have to develop a relationship with the fluids from the root and absorb them. Those branches that do not do this will become desiccated and then eventually die and fall off. Do you understand. It is very serious. Accordingly, you have to pray and exert yourself everyday. (46-171)

The members of the Unification Church all do not understand the Principle; you are ignorant about the Principle. At the same time that you equip yourself with the Principle, you have to do witnessing. At the same time that you equip yourself with the words, you should always stress the necessity of the Principle. You cannot live an experience of the heart alone. You have to do witnessing. How? What do you do witnessing with? You have to recite the Divine Principle book to the extent that you can memorize the whole thing. Knowing what is in what page, and everything. . . . (96-318)

When you learn the Principle, when you begin from the Principle of Creation and learn about the Fall and the Principles of Restoration, you are not learning about someone else's affairs. You have to learn while being in the position where it becomes one with your flesh and bone. In other words, when you learn about Adam's family, you have to become Adam, and when you learn about Noah, you have to become Noah, and when you learn about Abraham, you have to be Abraham.

Because they failed as the substantial bodies of resurrection, you have to feel the pain of repeating the sacrifice, and you have to know how to listen to the lecture while experiencing the sorrow of God. For this reason, God is also in the position like that of the Cain God right now. Therefore, we have to make sure that because of us, God can become the Abel God and the Abel Adam. (66-25)

In order to find God, look at the work He has done in history. In order to find the living and moving God, you have to study the Principle. I have come to the earth so that you can do such study of the Principle. Those of you who at times see me in their dreams, raise your hand. You are supposed to see one hundred percent. You must see one hundred percent, and when you face difficulties, I will coach you in everything. (60-169)

2) Read the Principle Aloud

To make a breakthrough in the district, the method of education you should use is to gather everyone and, if your lecturing abilities are not adequate, educate with the Divine Principle book. If you are going to gather them together and divide one topic into three different sections, then you can go through every part of one section, third of the whole, and then deciding upon the things that you are going to emphasize, read it in the manner of giving a speech. Is there much to lecturing?

If you do this once, twice, and three times, you will then come to know what to pick out of that. You should be able to pick out the main summary that you can present briefly. If you repeat this just ten times, then centering on the Principles of Creation you can lecture in five hours the ten hour content, and then further shorten the five hour content and lecture in three hours. You will gradually make progress. If you do it in 20, 30 minutes, then within one hour, you can squeeze in all the core messages. This is how you should do it.

Do you know how one feels when one graduates from a teacher's college and then become a teacher in a middle or high school? Who wants to be a teacher? They also bear the misfortunes and their hearts are full of concerns. What matters is how one makes the landing as one begins on the stage. They have the same feeling as if they are trying to land an airplane without a wing. Accordingly, one has to mobilize all that one has to prepare for the landing so that one can conduct it successfully.

This is how one is to land it.

When that is completed successfully and one can stand in that position of recognition, then one can demonstrate all his abilities. The problem that remains is how to shrewdly get them organized and put them into use. From then on, centering on one's foundation of experience, one is to pick out the core elements and then teach them. You have to lecture a lot. If you cannot lecture, then you should read out a lot. In this way you are to continue to give

sermons. What concerns would you have, when you all have the book. You all have the book, right? (166-196)

3) Create the Framework for the Lecture

All of you have been in the Unification Church for more than ten years, and you have to be able to lecture part one or part two of the lectures fluently without any hesitation. This has to become one formula. If you can as a result become someone who can apply them in the real world, how great a sphere of knowledge would you be able to come to possess? You should be able to stay up at night and read the Principle because it is interesting, becoming intoxicated in it, and making progress internally as well as in your life-style. The fact that you have lost such a foundation despite all this constitutes a great loss for you. This is how I see it.

Therefore, you should make plans centering on the district or borough that you are going to work in and carry on the activities. Moreover, when you give lectures, you should not lecture on the topic that you do well in. You should select the topic that you cannot lecture so well in and then by exerting yourself you should read ten times what you would have read just one time. After having done that, as you go out to lecture, you should not go to the best village in the borough but go to the most humble village and try lecturing to some people.

After that, you should go to the best village. You can strengthen your weaknesses while you try once and twice, and you can come to possess the confidence that you could not possess up to now. If you do not have the confidence, you will not make progress. From this perspective, when you proclaim the Principle you should make plans in regards to the target areas and then carry on the activity accordingly and at the same time also make progress on yourself. (29-190)

In order for you to give lectures, you should always study the Principle before you start. If you are to lecture for two hours, you should study for more than two hours. You must pray more than twice that length. Without doing this, you cannot touch the hearts of the audience.

Here, the purpose also lies in the lectures themselves, but you have to make a progress in yourself. As the number of times that you give lectures increase, you must build a solid foundation yourself and secure more firmly the heavenly relationship of heart. Centering on that foundation, you should be able to influence the whole. You will feel fulfillment and the value of life as the origin and the generative power increase in strength. Therefore, the more you engage yourself in these activities, the greater the scope will become in relative degrees and the more you will feel the growth in your capability. (29-188)

4) Memorize the Principle

Unificationists must understand the Principle clearly. Among the American people there is not even one who understands the Principle clearly. You do not know the principle, in my perspective, all of you do not understand the Principle. You think that you understand! I do not know why it is so, but people lecture the Principle in their own ways and think in their own ways. This is not how it is, it is not. You can see this when you observe how the president of the American church gives the lecture. There are many things that he won't be able to answer if I asked him about them. I do not even have to mention how all of you are like.

All of you have studied the Principle, right? Do you all know what contents are in what page? Do you know what is written on page 556 and what its meaning is? This is the same as your own body. Would it be acceptable if you do not know in what parts of your body there are freckles and black dots? (167-328)

If you are going to lecture, you have grasp all the core contents of the Principle using whatever means you can. Before me, you have no excuse to say that you cannot lecture.

When you listen to many lectures, you should observe everything such as the lecturer's expression saying to yourself, "Oh, this is how that person lectures." As you begin to speak about a section in the chapter on the Fall or the Principle of Creation, when you come to the part where you should touch the heart of listeners, you should use moving words. When you express pleasure, you should say, "Wow, it is so nice," and your facial expressions should be in tune, but if you say, "Wow, it is so nice," without any expressions, then. . . . Everything has to be in tune internally and externally.

According to how much one understands this Principle and how many times one gives the lectures, one's power and skills will improve. Thus, you should keep this in your mind and make plans for memorizing the whole Principle book. First, you should memorize the whole thing. You should memorize at least one page a day. Then, you can memorize the whole thing within a year. However, you have not been doing this. The problem lies in that you do not carry this out. (54-182)

When you study the Principle lectures, I think it would be better if you train yourself by practicing one section at a time. Otherwise, if you have the mind-set to study the whole thing at once from the principles of creation to the fall and the principles of restoration, it would be very difficult to lecture. As you give lectures, if you spend three months in one section, for example, on the principles of creation, then you will become an expert in that topic.

Based on my experience, if you train yourself in that fashion, then within one-and-a-half years, you should be able to lecture the Principle perfectly. In other words, you should not even think about doing it from the beginning to the end at once. Anyone can give lectures. You should completely abandon the thought that you cannot lecture.

If you look at the original edition of the Divine Principle book, it is all together 556 pages. If you can just memorize one sheet a day, since it is 278 sheets all together you can complete it within a year. (54-174)

I have told you about it too, right? In order to memorize the Divine Principle book from page 1 to page 556, a smart person can do it within six months, and if you can memorize it you will be able to go anywhere in the world and not starve there but have a way to support your wife and educate your children. Can you remember when I told you about it? (126-65)

Didn't I tell you to lecture continuously? You should memorize the whole Divine Principle book. What is there that a young person cannot accomplish. This is how it is even now. If you cannot lecture well, you can never become successful. (70-316)

2. Listen To Lectures Often

1) Listen to Good Lecturers

In order for you to become a renowned lecturer on the world level, you have to listen to all the leaders' speeches. Therefore, when you study you will feel the improvement from before. It will be different from yesterday. Preparation for tomorrow, preparation in greater depth, preparation on a higher level. . . . Even in watching a movie, there is qualitative difference between one who watches once and one who watches ten times. Only someone who wants to see it over and over again can give a critique that surpasses that of the director of that movie. Isn't this so? [yes] Centering on the principle, how much do you study to become well versed in it? The question is how much you repeat it. The question is whether or not you have reflected on it, put it into practice, criticized it, and such things. (66-106)

What do you have to do to become a famous lecturer? You have to collect the cassette recordings of all the renowned lecturers all over the nation, and while listening to it and critically evaluating them, make a notebook full of records on the best points in the methods that are used in each lecture. In order to do this, you should always have a pile of recorded cassettes.

If you pick out the witty and clever contents, those witty words that are spoken before tens or hundreds of people, and use them by adding them to the core messages during your lectures, you can become an outstanding lecturer. You should also do it. We have made the resolution on this in the leaders' meeting. Before coming here, we made the promise, "We will do it that way. Because the leader of Korea has not come here, I will go and pass through in his place." Now, in this hour, we are to pass through. You heard me, right? [yes] Everyday, you must lecture more than eight hours. You should gather three people, even one person, and lecture before them. (68-94)

You all should do it this way. If it has been over ten years, you should pass the test quickly. You should all take the Principle tests. Do you understand? [yes] Then, the leaders of the mobilization teams should be responsible for sending one person to the workshop every month! Moreover, next the leaders of the provinces, the church leaders must give tests so that a talented person can be sent! Church leaders, do you understand? Even for the Church leaders, after you have received the education and return, you should give the test three times. Do you understand? You are to become the supervisors for the tests. Having done this, if there are three people who score above 70 points after the correction, then what do you do with them next? You are to send them to the mobilization teams. After they are sent to the mobilization teams, they score over 70 points there, they should not quit the mobilization teams, but should all be sent to the workshops.

So, what is the formation stage? It is getting 70 points in the church. The growth stage is receiving 70 points in the mobilization teams, and next, you should receive 70 points in the workshop. Only when you move forward in this manner, you may obtain the normal recognition and title as a church leader in the Unification Church in the future, but otherwise, you have no chance to make it. You should listen to lectures a lot and give many lectures. (68-94)

An oriental man's mentality and a western man's mentality differ a little bit. An oriental person tries to focus on one thing, but a western person spreads himself in all directions.

From this perspective, if you educate the western people into someone who can work just on one task for ten, one hundred, or three hundred and sixty days without any complaint, then surely they will become great people. However, American people prefers life full of variety.

Isn't this true? If you make them repeat the same thing several times, then they will become sick of doing it.

From this point of view, it can be seen that because tomorrow is linked to the past and the present, through the path of persistence and in a straight line, it is not something that is met with change but is something that is inherited. Because what one has achieved through persistence remains firm in one's memory, you have to learn to become persistent.

When you are trying to become a great marksman, can you have the attitude, "Since I have shot ten times through one hole, now I can stop." You have to shoot through one hole a thousand or ten thousand times. The more you continue the more advantageous it becomes. So, the question of how much one trains oneself determines one's accomplishments. . . . Moreover, that accomplishment becomes the condition to pioneer victory. This is an undeniable truth.

So, you are to listen a lot. You should listen to lectures often, even a thousand or ten thousand times. Next, you should do a lot, you should put it into action repeatedly. Only when you put it into practice often, you will obtain relative results. Is this false? [It is true] So, you should listen a lot.

Now, for those of you who have heard Mr. Kim lecture, it is not enough to just listen to him. Because you can only hear Mr. Kim's lecture, next you should go to other places such as Korea and even if you have to use an interpreter, listen to the lecturers there. Assess them. (66-109)

2) The More You Lecture, the Better a Lecturer You Will Become

Let's take an example. I believe that concerning any one particular thing anyone can become an expert in it, even if they were not initially interested in it. Becoming an expert is simple. It depends on how much one does it and with how much persistence one overcomes it and repeats it. Of course in doing so one's talent and intelligence does figure into the picture, but all that one has to do is give several times more effort than those who rely on their talents and intelligence. All you have to do is try several times harder.

In my days as a student, there was such a person among my classmates; he would memorize from morning until evening whatever was taught in school that day. He was a failing student in the beginning. However, when he was graduating, he earned the top score in the class. With persistence, he has put in more effort than others.

Between an extraordinary genius who can remember things just by reading something once and a dull-headed person who has to read the whole day to remember something, the one that remembers the content longer is the one who has read the whole day to remember. The person who knows more in the end is the one who memorized everything from the beginning. When the students entered the graduating class, they all consulted with the person who used to memorize everything. That person rose to the position where he can represent the whole student body. When we look at this, it is clear that you should not have the attitude that you cannot be a lecturer. You can become one. It depends on how much effort you put into it. The question is how hard you try. I heard from Dave here yesterday, "Old people do not have sharp minds, so they. . ." When I heard those words, I thought, "As the leader of workshops,

he should not be thinking this way. The question is whether or not they have tried with an eager heart. (72-329)

When you play piano. . . . Although the striking forces of the five fingers are different, the basis is how to play it with the same strength. In order to do that, one needs to practice a lot. Keeping in mind that more force should be given on this finger and it should be lighter for that finger, you have to move them scientifically and automatically. Without clearly understanding the level of your practice and training, you cannot become a famous pianist.

You talk a lot, but when you talk, you do not have a certain standard. Do you have the mind-set, "I am speaking like this with a certain standard. These words are originated from heart." You just hear things and say things. Such people cannot rise above mediocrity. (67-214)

How much you have repeated the Principle lectures become the beginning point of your heart of faith and nurturing your character in all aspects. (66-310)

Have you ever thought, "In my life how many times would I lecture?" When you eat rice, the more you chew on it, the sweeter it becomes. If you chew like this, how can you tell if it is delicious or not? You will forget it after trying it once. Accordingly, you should have the mentality that you will repeat the same thing even hundreds of times. (66-308)

It is the same thing for the lectures. This is the reason that I have told you in headquarters that in order to lecture two hours you should make three times the effort. You have to prepare at least six hours. This is how we have been educating. Even if you have been lecturing for ten or twenty years, you should prepare everyday. Then, even if you do the same lecture for ten years, people will hear different things. The feeling would be different.

An expert is someone who has done something over and over again. An expert is someone who can sense the taste the quickest. (96-170)

When Mr. Kim comes out to lecture here, you should be able to tell whether or not he has prayed before coming out. You can tell whether he is doing it because he has no other choice or because he really cares for us. There is a manifest difference between doing it because I told him to and doing it voluntarily because he is genuinely interested in it.

You should be thinking, "If I were to speak before the audience, then I will try my best to sway and touch the hearts of everyone. If it were me, I would be stressing here and say moving words in this way, but he is doing it that way."

Even if one person is giving the lecture, the perspectives of the fifty people must all be different. They should be feeling different things. Do you study with such attitude? I think that you have not been able to do so. I think that you have not been doing that.

When I see some people pray, they hang the cross of Jesus on the wall and pray while sitting below it, but those whose prayer contents are the same yesterday and today are not people who are leading a religious life. Although one sees the same things everyday, when one can feel that they are different everyday, one can enter the mystical world of faith. This is the way that one can enter the world of faith and discover a new world, but if one sees that and . . . This will just fade away as is.

Which one is it; when you repeat the same thing everyday is it exciting or not? While you are doing it, when you continue feeling that it is pleasing and tasty, you will grow as you feed on it. (66-109)

3. The Attitude A Lecturer Should Take

1) The Method of Lecturing

This is True Father's wish. When you go back to your hometown this time, you need to make the detailed activity plan first of all. And, according to your plan, you had better begin to work from the important area of village, or town, or county. Even though you go around ten villages, you should not speak repeatedly the same contents. You would be able to give lecture in various ways. If you began to lecture from the dual characteristics of the Principle of Creation at one area, then at the next area, you would be able to make the dual characteristics come to the end of your lecture.

When you become such a capacious lecturer, you would feel satisfaction by widening and deepening the relationship between front and back, left and right, above and below. Your feeling of satisfaction will be proportionate to the frequency of your lecturing. Moreover, if you can contend with everybody by using the contents of the Divine Principle, you cannot but feel a very great satisfaction for that. If you do not gain joy from developing your ability through the result of your lecture, you will come to lose the motivation of your activity. Therefore, if you make efforts with the motivation of developing your capacity according to your detailed plan at some area of village or town or city, you will be able to develop your ability infinitely. (29-189)

The history of restoration is the history of recreation. However, is the creation possible only by the Principle? Is it possible or not? It is not. In order to recreate, what should be done? The substantial recreation is possible by making the bond with the motivation and process which, through God's word, can give an influence on the object partner. Otherwise, it is impossible. Do you understand what I am saying? When God created this world, God, centering on the Principle, created His object partner, humankind, by His becoming the subject of heart and by becoming one with the principle, didn't He? Don't you think so?

Therefore, you yourself as God's object partner should be composed. When you give a lecture, you should not pay all your attention in thinking the frame of the Principle. Your mind has to be composed so that by inviting God into your mind, you can become united with God. If your mind does not have such room, how can God work within you? Without such room, how can you remember the frame of your lecture while your lecturing?

Therefore, when you give a lecture, you have to have room so that God can work within your mind. In order to move your heart, you should feel how God works so hard to establish the foundation to have the give and take action with Him. Do you understand?

Moreover, as you become one with God, and simultaneously as the audience becomes one with God's word and His subjective power, you should be able to feel that your audience is recreated. Because everybody is fallen, the object of your lecture has to be recreated anew. Can the Principle recreate the object? "No!" only God can recreate the object. Is that right?

If as God's power is with you, you become the relative object of God's heart, the object of your lecture can be fascinated by your lecture. That is the principle. Multiplication occurs by the give and take action between subject and object, doesn't it? If subject and object have the give and take action centering on God, the object will be moved and surrender before God through your lecture.

In the history of recreation, as God becomes the subject and simultaneously you become the cooperative base of God, only when the power through the reciprocal action occurs, the third object is restored and is multiplied. That is the very recreation. That is the view of the principle. That is also the posture which a lecturer should take. Therefore, without using the method of the Principle, the foundation of your heart, which you can give an influence on the object, cannot be established. You should know that clearly. Do you understand? [Yes!]

Therefore, you should pray! You must pray saying "Father! I'd like to give a lecture centering on this title today." While giving a lecture through prayer, you have to feel God's heart. While discussing with God in your prayer, you would give a lecture saying, "Who, as your necessary object, would be resurrected today centering on this lecture? If there is an object whom you have been looking for, I will not lose him through my mind and efforts." You should do such preparation for the lecture. If you do as you did before habitually, that may deliver some contents, but cannot make the object resurrected. Without God's heart and spiritual power, you can never resurrect human's life.

Therefore, True Father is also the same. When True Father gives a lecture, True Father is doing centering on God's heart in the position to able to give an influence on the object. The lecture of the Principle has to be done necessarily from the root of heart centering on God. To restore the object means to recreate the object. Therefore, can the recreation be possible without God? That cannot occur absolutely.

As True Father says so far, if you give a lecture with the motivation centered on God's heart, it will not be difficult to do that. Rather, lecturing will be the most exciting time for you. Through your lecture, the dead life comes to be resurrected in a twinkling. Do you understand? Because the dead are resurrected through your lecture, nothing can be compared with lecturing. In the midst of being protected by the environment and being welcomed by God, new life would be raised up under God's protection. However, what did you do when you lecture? You should repent before God saying that "The reason my lecturing ability is deficient is because my preparation is deficient. I feel sorry that my preparation and my efforts are deficient." You should repent like this. When you come up before the audience, if you say that "Father! This sinner is going to give a lecture." God will be with you.

Then, until now what posture did you take to give a lecture? Did you do in accordance with the Principle? Did you do so or not? What is done in accordance with the Principle is to be with God. (68-97)

2) You Have to Have Confidence That God Is With You

When you stand on the platform, you should not think that you are alone. You should think that something like an iron pole is stuck in you from heaven. Even though somebody tries to push you out, you have to have the strong belief that you cannot be pushed out. When you are strong enough, you can win the fight. Likewise, because a life of faith is spiritual, without the strong base of spiritual power, you cannot win the fight. (66-216)

Therefore, when you stand on the platform, you should think that God is with you. When you educate people, you have to do it with the belief of representing a Saint or a president of the nation. When True Father says "Follow my example," it does not mean to follow centering on knowledge, but means to follow centering on the emotional foundation which wants to live together with the saints and heavenly law. Grass and trees cannot grow in the desert where there is no water. Without such a special area, which is like a nest, God's will cannot develop. (148-277)

Section 3. - Lecturing And The Mission Of A Minister

1. Lecturing Is The Leaders Major Job

1) Ministers have to Speak

Everybody, put out your tongue. The tongue, when does it work? It works when you eat. Then, for whom does it work? It works for yourselves. When do you think can the tongue work for others? It is the time when your tongue works more for others than for yourselves, which makes you a man of virtue. So, teachers and professors are the ones whose tongue is mostly used for others rather than used for having their meal. Those people are great.

Have you ever cried for others! It's easy for people to cry for themselves, isn't it? So, have you cried for other people? There are two kinds of tears. One who sheds tears for himself or herself will go to hell, and one who sheds tears for others will go to heaven. So, are you going to use your tongue, or will you not? [We will]

This lady who graduated from seminary, you don't like to talk, do you? However, you like to write and think. That's the enemy. You have to do what you don't like. People who couldn't get good results will see progress when they try what they don't want to do. Do you understand? Now, do you like to give speeches? You don't like it, and that's why you cannot witness. If you like to lecture to others, you will bring a good result in witnessing. (96-172)

If you don't have people to lecture to, go to the park and lecture for 18 hours. If you cannot find people you want to lecture on, pray such as, "Heavenly Father, I am not lecturing at home today, and I will give lectures at park for 18 hours." And do it as you prayed. Try to do it everyday for 6 months. If you give lectures to you friends for 3 months, you must be tired of it. Do you think so? [Yes, Father]. How long have you lectured? I gave a lecture for 18 hours on the new year's day of last year. Do you think I did that because it's easy to do? 24 hours. I continuously talk and lecture from when I wake up until I close my eyes at night. I have lived in that way all my life. (107-250)

The reason why I gather you here is to guide you into the right course. If you break down while you are lecturing, I will take care of you. If you die when you do so, I will hold the funeral for you. Then, you will not be accused, saying that you lectured until you died following Father's direction. How serious is it, then? You have to lecture at the risk of your life. God has supported me because I have done so, and that makes Rev. Moon, who could have perished, be a globally famous person. That's how I have survived. (107-249)

When we think over why we talk through our mouth, we realize that everything in Heaven and Earth is connected through the harmonized mouth. Everything can be connected. (86-165)

2) Lecture Everyday

After you wake up, you should be worried about where you will go and give a speech, just like a mother is worried about breast-feeding her child. If you wander around hesitating to go this way or that way, you need to pray like "Heavenly Father, I don't know where I should go and witness." If you really don't know where to go, try to tell a fortune by yourself. Spit on your palm, and clap with other hand. Then go the way where the biggest spit drops. Or hit the mid point of the ball point pen. If it turns to the right, then go to the right. That's the right way. You should apply the Principle to your life and environment. Do you understand? (60-345)

If you can give a speech, do it every day and night. Do it like eating a meal. If you cannot find someone, go out and do it on the street. If you really can't find anybody, see members and cry holding them, or give a lecture to your mother or friends. (96-141)

You are leaders, aren't you? Raise your hand those who make speeches everyday as a leader. I will make and give a schedule for you, too. if there is a person who lives with you at your church, wake up together and follow the schedule. It is the rule of our church that every member should wake up at 6 o'clock, isn't it? [Yes] Go to bed at 12 o'clock, sleep for 6 hours, which is the rule of the Unification Church, wake up at 6 o'clock, and wash and prepare other things for 30 minutes. 30 minutes is enough. Then do lecture from 6:30 to 8:30 for 2 hours. It is for the growth of the members.

After you have a couple of members, take them to witness. Have breakfast for 30 minutes, then go out for witnessing. Witness together on the streets. You should meet one by one and witness by devoting yourself for them.

2. Leader's Basic Training

1) How to Give a Lecture

How are you going to give a lecture from now on? When you do that, don't think that you are lecturing about only the Divine Principle. You have to think that you are talking about God's history and Father's history. Then what are the histories? I talk about them in order to inherit those histories and to unite them. Do you understand what I'm saying?

This is the reason: when I hold another's hands from the beginning, they are not my hands. What's that? That's not my hands. Then, something inner and indescribable should come out from you and you should feel it. Once you open your mouth, you have to be fascinated with your words. If you pray like that, that prayer is mystical. You need to feel the moment that you can get intoxicated at your prayer.

Then why is it like that? That's Divine Principle. If a subject and object have give-and-take action with each other, force will be exerted. If they give and take centering on their heart, force accompanying inspiration of heart will come out. What is the force going to do? It will restore and re-create the heart. (157-254)

2) Standing as a Leader

Even when you walk at dusk or under the moon light, the heart that you feel is precious. If you pray, you should think of Jesus and his heart when he was walking and wandering on the streets. With reflecting all those histories. . . Suppose you try to have the heart of the people representing those times thinking that how Heaven will see those steps? How much blessing will you have? How precious the time will be if you walk alone, meditate alone, pray alone and read Father's words alone?

The leaders are not living like that. They don't hold the position of a public figure.

If you think on a larger scale it will bring the past and it can combine with the present feeling. . . If you see the sun, Jesus must have seen the sun and other saints and wise people must have seen it, too. The thing is the way they saw it. Water and air are the same.

You should be interested in those things. You need to feel it and appeal to Heaven, and report your feeling. if so, it would be naturally connected. Do you understand? [Yes]. Now, the unification of the heart will be the major thing needing to be done. Let's revive it.

The reason why I'm talking about this is that you have to change your attitude when you give a Divine Principle lecture. When you give a lecture, you shouldn't do it from your point of view.

So, when you pray, you don't have to pray anything else. You have to pray about the Principle of restoration. When you pray about Adam and Eve, you need to stand in their position. If you pray about Noah, you need to become Noah himself. You are the Abraham in his family. You are the Moses at his time. Restoration will be done in this manner. Restoration will not be done unless you build a revival of the heart of those historical people. You should pray with that kind of view all the time. (157-262)

3. Lecturing And Witnessing

1) Speech has the Power of Creation.

Try to talk about the contents of Divine Principle until you get tired of it. It will be exciting once you do that. We should know that this speech has the power of recreation. I know that wherever I go, God is with me, and with that heart I can influence the people. Do you understand? [Yes]

That's the way we can sway this country. I cannot go to every place by myself. I have built bridges between the people. So, you are in the same boat, and you have common responsibility. Do you want the providence to be accomplished fast or slow? [fast]. (107-252)

You should know that wherever you go the blessing will be there. In the place you speak out, there will be a miracle of revival and recreation. We need such a crater of love in every place.(166-83)

Once you know the principle, you want to open you mouth. You may not want to talk about your family business, but you will lose your appetite unless you speak about the Divine Principle. Do you know that?

Can you complain? Can you say that I am wrong? You should want to visit and talk to people day and night. If you repeat it, then there will be creation. When I see the lecturer speak of Divine Principle, he speak softly at first, but in 15 minutes -- "Wa! Wa" he shouts. He is so excited and intoxicated. Have you ever felt like that? (167-330)

4. The Attitude Of A Minister To Lecturing

1) The Minister must Feel the Lecture

You are now giving the lecture on anti-communism, but between the lecture on anti-communism and the Divine Principle, which one do you feel is more interesting? I want to ask. Which is more interesting? [The Divine Principle is better] You want to give a Divine Principle lecture? Do you really feel that way? It is true that giving life to the man who is about to die is the best thing.

If you become like that, the atmosphere will be charged. After staying in such an atmosphere for a few days, when you see cars running around on the street, those things seem very strange. You will feel like you are walking on the clouds. When you walk over a bridge, you wouldn't know whether you are walking on the Pacific Ocean or not. You will feel like you went to the spirit world and became a spirit. That is how you would feel. This is exactly what it means that we are entering the land of mystery.

In order to make such motivation, you must become such a mover, the yeast. You must have the subjectivity. Heart is a yeast. Have you seen anyone who has not been melted by heart? (157-258)

When you listen, you must listen well. When you speak, you must shed sweat, blood, and tears. That is what is scary. These days, when you give a Divine Principle lecture, you are lecturing only with the formulated method. As if you are going for work, you make an appointment and say "let's start the lecture at so-and-so time." This is not right. You cannot do that. This is why I gave a direction in Korea that when one gives a lecture, he must do it as he sweats, as he sweats. All 36 blessed families who are early members gave lectures in that way. They were educated in such a way. (96-323)

When you lecture the Divine Principle, you should not lecture as if you know everything about the Bible verses and other information with only the material that you have noted down and memorized. Before you speak about the core context, you must know the entire context and feel a new taste through it.

In order to move the audience, you must shed tears holding on to the Divine Principle. You must be strongly attached to the Divine Principle that you would read the book throughout the night with the feeling that the time is too precious to lose. Also, you must be the one who would experience mystery from every page. See what you feel lecturing after experiencing that. See how the audience is moved and respond. Without any doubt, the audience will be newly moved. This is the principle. (30-130)

When you lecture, you must think what will you leave during the lecture. When you speak, you must think what will you leave during your speech. When your hand moves, you must think what will your hand leave at the place where your hand went. When you act, you must think what will you leave. You must pledge all these. This is why, even if you go the difficult

way, even if you go the exhausting way, you must always think what will you leave. You must think what will you leave as you always walk the difficult and exhausting way. Your excitement must be overflowing. You cannot be exhausted. This is what is needed. (96-331)

You should not stop giving lectures. How wonderful the expression is. This is why if one who knows the taste is told not to lecture, will die if he doesn't speak. He will feel alive when he feels the taste again from speaking overnight. Otherwise, he wouldn't want to live.

Now, I am very famous and so busy that I cannot give the Divine Principle lecture. The old days when I was raising members were the most exciting period. Now I am very bored. No matter how late it gets, even if it was getting close to mid-night (12:00 a.m.) and the members wanted to go home, I had them sit down and I continued speaking from the intoxication and the excitement of talking. Even if they say, "Please Father, it is twelve o'clock, you need to sleep," I don't listen to them. However, when it became 1 o'clock and I am about to stand up, I see them standing up before me. At that moment, I feel wordless.

You are smiling because you agree with me. Unless you are a Unification Church member, you don't know what I am saying. You must be intoxicated while you lecture, you must shed a tear while you lecture, you must be grateful while you lecture, and you must think while you lecture. How wonderful that is. How exciting that is.

If you don't lecture, if you don't feel the taste, you would say that you are dying. Do you do that? Because God is always with you when you lecture, there will be a strong flow of electricity. You will feel the power that seems billions of volts is flowing. Also, you will feel that the world is shaking because of you. How thrilling this would be? When you feel that your eyes won't close even if you want to close them. Even in the middle of sleep, your eyes will be suddenly opened. That is possible.

What I am saying is not only for the sake of our Unification Church, but I am appealing to the patriotic—for the sake of America and to save Korea. With thought, you have to make the atmosphere. America, now, is gradually perishing because of the corruption of the youth. This is why we have to speak to them with the patriotic thought that we will save America with our hand.

2) If You Lecture Enthusiastically, You Will Make Contact with the Spiritual World

When I talk about one thing, I speak in a situation of serious Shim Jung (heart), sweat and drink water. No one in the world would know the taste of water at that time. How does the water taste? You cannot compare with the taste of coke, or the water with honey. The taste is very different. Every time, the taste is different. Do you know what I am saying?

You must discover that. If you don't feel that, you cannot sense the spiritual feeling. You cannot respond to every thing about the spiritual world. If you feel that, your ears will first become very sensitive and hear what others are saying even if they speak in a distance. Without knowing that, you won't be able to differentiate whether the spirit of the spiritual world is good or bad. You must know this. It is not that you know by seeing it, but your mind knows it. The eyes of your mind are in the higher position than the eyes that know by seeing. Do you understand what I am saying?

Why am I saying this? This is because You still have a long way to go. You must know that. You must not be proud of yourself. This is why the Bible says, "the one with the empty mind is the fortunate one that will receive everything." This is the same principle. All these words are saying the same thing. Do you understand?

However, you are not giving lectures. Without giving lecture, there is no way to find the world. While giving a lecture, you will be able to have contact with the spiritual world. If such a phenomena happens, you will lecture in a half-conscious state. If you lecture from the Principle of the Creation to the Fall in a half-conscious state, everything that you lectured will happen.

This is why you must know how the activities of the spiritual world and reality fit. You must see and feel. In front of your eyes, it is in front of your eyes. This is why you must become crazy, crazy. You must continue the lecture as you become crazy. (96-170)